



Ö

5

CIHM/ICMH **Collection de** microfiches.



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadian de microreproductions historiques

Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below. L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués cl-dessous.

	Coloured covers/	Coloured pages/
	Couverture de couleur	Pages de couleur
	Covers damaged/ Couverture endommagée	Pages damaged/ Pages endommagées
	Covers restored and/or laminated/ Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée	Pages restored and/or laminated/ Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées
	Cover title missing/ Le titre de couverture manque	Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/ Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
	Coloured maps/ Cartes géographiques en couleur	Pages detached/ Pages détechées
	Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/ Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)	Showthrough/ Transparence
	Coloured plates and/or illustrations/ Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur	Quality of print varies/ Qualité inégale de l'impression
	Bound with other material/ Relié avec d'autres documents	Includes supplementary material/ Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
\square	Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/ Lare liure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la	Only edition available/ Seule édition disponible
	distortion le long de la marge intérieure	Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata
	Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/ Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.	slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the best possible image/ Les pages totalement ou pertiellement obscurcles par un feuillet d'errate, une pelure, etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible.
	• 	P /

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/ Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué cl-dessous

Additional comments:/ Commentaires supplémentaires:

10X		14X			18X			 22X 40 -				28X				30X			
		-0			20	X	-			1	¥,	*	1						
	12X			16X	1	τ.	1 8 20X	7	ŝ.	24X		- 6	п.	28X	¢	10		32X	2
		An.				· · .	~				24.	Trank. 30	144 ·	12.	shak up	· dt	Hi 74 9	з.,	24

The to ti

> The position of the film

Orig begi the sion othe first sion or il

The shall TIN whi

Map diffe entit begi right requ met The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

Mills Memorial Library McMaster University

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol \longrightarrow (meaning "CON-TINUED"), or the symbol ∇ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:

2

L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

> Mills Memorial Library McMester University

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de flimage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première pagé qui comporte une empreinte d'Impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole \longrightarrow signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole ∇ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.



1	*	2	3
4 4		5	6

3

e étails s du nodifier r une Image

errata to

pelure, on à

sign the set CHRYSED Alternation of Grands mit a to a second when when the to B to Direct a the start of the second starts CERTIN FROM DE CONTRACTOR Constant Stranger Strange States of Constant a barrier of the C. Salar Star St. 10 An Hi · * * * * * * * ALTERNA CON あて、本文 (語) in the participation the second on a k. . . How concernence and the where the second and an an an arriver of the state of the in the first of the time ANTRO DE TRANSPORTE DE Lataire When a dial , of contract

Philps Holy CHRÝSAL:

OR, THE

Adventures of a Guinea.

Wherein are exhibited

VIEWS of feveral striking Scenes,

WITH

Curious and interefting ANECDOTES of the most Noted Perfons in every Rank of Life, whole Hands it paffed through,

-isra: 1

× 7 43 4

a marking

Sing and all

IN

AMERICA, ENGLAND, HOLLAND, GERMANY and PORTUGAL.

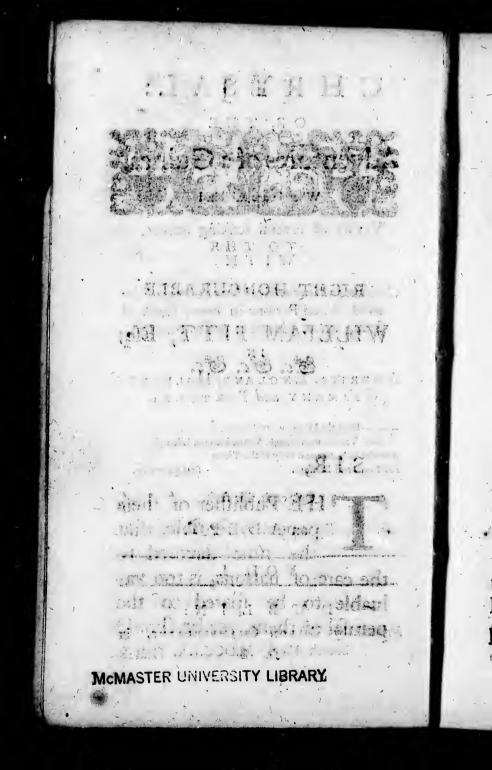
----Hold the Mirror up to Nature, To fiew Vice its own Image, Virtue her own Likenefs, And the very Age and Body of the Times His Form and Preffure. SRAEBSPEAR.

Qui capit, ille facit.

By an A D E P T.

VOL. I.

D U B L I N: Printed by DILLON CHAMBERLAINE, in Smock-Alley, M.DCC.LX.





THE

[iii

RIGHT HONOURABLE WILLIAM PITT, Efq; Ec. Ec. Ec.

SIR,

TER .

THE Publisher of these papers is sensible, that the time devoted to the care of nations, is too vahuable to be spared to the perusal of them, yet he should A 2 think

The prime and the set

iv DEDICATION.

think himfelf guilty of breach of the general gratitude, which, at this time, fwells every honeft heart, in Britain, if he omitted to lay at your feet, a work, in which every occasion of displaying the bleffings of a good administration appears to have been fought with pleafure, and dwelt upon with judgment. The genius of my author was evidently for averle to adulation, that it would be doing him, the fevereft injustice, to join any thing to his work, which even envy could poffibly pervert to fuch a motive, by infinuating, that the pictures heardnews, in many places, of national good conduct, and the happy flate of it 253.03

DEDICATION. .

ati-

mc,

in

lay nch

ing

EDI-

eën

and

dw hor

to

be in-

his

blu

nothe

by

Dn-

of it,

it, are a panegyrick on prefent, not a representation of imaginary fcenesion wat about A fenfel of this precludes me from the pleafure of illuftrating his remarks with particular inftances; but in octurn for that painful deliberio i, I muft be indulged in a profession of the joy, with which I (as must every Briton whole heart feels for his country) congratulate myfelf, on my happy fate, in living un-der an administration, in which the flights of imagination of a visionary recluse, dead fo many . years ago, may be taken for a relation of the real events of vthenpresent times. est southing Here my address to MR. PITT must stop ! But nothing 13 can

vi DEDICATION.

can ever stop my prayers to Heaven for the preservation and bappiness of a life, on whole labours, the welfare, not only of this mighty empire, but also of the greater part of *Europe*, do now so eminently depend.

By the Postsers,

ALT STATISTICS AND

in the state of th

and a serie have

A Briton.

A strank offest in the subject of the subject of the solution of

W. DEDIGMISTON

Lap ever Rop non payers un

i to

tion

On

ater

fo

ton.

Togan .

317

Q.B.

of word ob sole and sole part of through the proof PREFACE.

By the PUBLISHER.

1. CO. Aste Kanne St. La .

T' wold to have at I. .

As

and see all the state

T Priton.

T O acquit myfelf of the fufpicion of prefuming to aim at particular characters, in the following work; fhould any fancied likeness be thought to direct an application; as well as to do justice to the real author of it, 1 think it my duty to make known the manner by which it happened to come into my hands.

A 4

As I was walking one evening, laft fummer, along White Chapel, I was obliged to take thelter from a thewer of rain, in a cottage near me Turnpike. The family were at Breaking, at their tes, and as the rain continued, I had leifure to reflect on the advantages of commerce, which thus in a manner joins the opposite extremities of the earth, by bringing their products together: at the fame time, that the variety in the equipage of the tes mole, or indeed flool, on which there was nothing of a piece, fuggested a just ridicule on the vanity of luxury.

This thought prompted curiofity to look at the paper, which, by this time, was fcraped quite clean. I therefore, after a few words of conversation, to

in-

viii

PREFACE,

g, laft

Jower:

Fun-

R A

nued,

inner

riety

t in-

the

1 43.27

i to

t of

yed

ter,

the

are

la-

and the

iry as

to

ic,

to

n-

the

Was

ix.

introduce my request, defired leave to fee it, which was readily granted, when I was furprized to find my conjectures, as I imagined, confirmed, by its appearing to be part of fome regular work.

Curiofity had now a ftronger motive, than idle gratification! I afked where they had got that paper; and on their telling me, at the chandler's fhop next door, though this difcouraged me a good deal, I refolved to purfue my enquiry, and went to the fhop, as if for fome fnuff, which, as I expected, wasgiven me on a piece of the fame paper.

The rain full giving me a pretence for delaying there, I entered into difcourle with the woman, and among other idle questions, asked her where the usually got paper to wrap her wares in, to which the answered, Sometimes from the public offices, and sometimes from the bookfellers and printers; and when the was disappointed at thole places, the was forced to buy brown paper, which was much dearer; though at prefent, the made use of fome old stuff, that had lain a great while, sumbering her garret, having A 5 be-

• longed to a lodger of her mother's, • who died many years ago.'

I then changed the discourse, for fear the should perceive my design, but prefently seeing her going to tear more, for somebody else that came in, I could not forbear any longer, but offered her brown paper for all the written paper she had, as that was most proper for fome work I designed, which she readily agreed to, and fold me her whole stock for eighteen-pence.

This adventure put an end to my walk, fo I took the first coach that went by, and hurried home to examine my purchale, which I found to confift of a number of fragments, upon various fubjects, whether originally left unfinished, or torn thus in the chandler's shop, it was impossible to fay: and among the reft, the following work, which feemed to have undergone a different, though not much better fate, being blotted in many places, often paragraphs, and fometimes whole pages being eraled; and what was worft, this havock was made in the most curious. and entertaining part of the whole, the philoTopby

xi

the

or fear

t pre-

more.

could

ffered

n pa-

r for adily

ftock

17.4%

my

went my

ft of

rious

unfi-

ller's

and

ork,

dif-

fate,

pa-

this ious

the

pby

The oddity of this collection made me refolve to try if I could learn any thing of the author, from the woman of the fhop, where I had made my purchafe; accordingly I called upon her, one evening, as if merely by accident, and fending for a pint of wine, to fet her tongue a going, I no fooner hinted my defire, than the directly gave me the following account, which I fhall repeat as nearly as possible, in her own words, fhortening it only of expletive exclamations and repetitions.

• My father (faid the) dying young, and leaving his family but poorly, my mother took this fhop to help her to bring up three children, of whom I the eldeft, was but five years old. The times being hard, the was obliged to make every honeft thift, and therefor took in lodgers, and among the reft, an elderly man who rented the garret to fleep in, and a little turret in the garden, which he fitted up for himfelf for a work-thop: but what butinefs he followed the never knew, as he let no body (se him at work; nor

xii

nor did fhe trouble herfelf to enquire,
as he always paid her punctually: but
fhe imagined he was a finith of fome
fort, from the quantities of charcoal
he buined, and the conftant blowing
of his bellows.

an mai with improver information.

In this place he fpent all his time,
often not quitting it for whole days
and nights together, till hunger had
forced him to crawl like a ftarved rat,
out of his hole, to get a bit of victuals.

"this spectry of at this wate actively

19. 1911 D. 19 19.

At first, my mother was uncafy at this, and imagining he must be out of bis mind, or troubled in conscience, · the fooke about him to a worthy gentleman, a clergyman, that lived in the neighbourhood; but he coming to fee him at a time when he had a clean thirt on, and had eat his victuals and flept regularly for fome time before, his discourse was to fensible and pleafant, that the doctor could not help telling him the caule of his vilit, as a joke, at my mother, to whom he faid? when he was going away, that for fan from being mad, he believed her lodg er was the best scholar in the whole parifh. · My

uire, but

ome

roal

12.212

me, lays

had

rat,

vic-

212

sat -

tof

CĊ,

en-

ng

als

lp

a

キビスの

My mother's good nature had like to have loft her her lodger, for as foon as the doctor was gone, he gave her warning, but upon her promiting never to be guilty of the like indifcretion again, nor to trouble herfelf any farther about him, than juft to give him what he fhould call for, he confented to fay.

187、東京レマスに達ち

⁶ From that time he lived among us, as unnoticed as he could defire, following his bufinefs without difturbance from any one, nor appearing to give himfelf the leaft trouble about that of any other perfon living, except it was me; whom he taught to read, and faid he would make his heir. An unhappy heirfhip, 1 am fure for me; for it hindered my marrying *Jack Twift* the rope-maker, who is now the toppingeft man in all *Radcliff-bigbtony*; whit then offered to take the in my fhift.

But there's no help for that now! Luck is all! To be fure we thought he must be fome extraordinary man, for he never wanted money, and then we

XIII /

we used to hear him talking to himfelf fometimes, as if all the world was his own, of building calleyes, and churches, and boufes, and altering St. Paul's, and I do not know what great things; and one day in particular, I remember he faid, before us all, that before feven years, he would hire an army, that should drive the pope and the devil (Lord blefs us) out of Rome; for to be fure, he would talk before us, as if we could not hear him, as we would also do any thing before him, as freely, as if he was a cat or a dog! Well, as I was faying, it was no wonder, to be fure, that fuch ignorant, poor folks, as we, fhould think much of him, especially after what the doctor faid, and accordingly build great hopes upon his promifes.

He went on thus for near 20 years, no foul ever coming near him, nor he going out, above once or twice in a 'year, and then not staying above an

· hour or two at a time.

• At length his health began to break • very much, which made my mother • often

xiv

often speak to him, not to work fo hard; for he had been with us fo long, and was fo quiet, and paid fo honeftly, that we all loved him, as if he was our father. But her advice was all to no purpole; he ftill went on, bidding her not trouble herfelf, nor be afraid about him. But this did not fatisfy her; and one day, when he had been locked up, from the morning before, without having any victuals, or going to bed, she refolved to break through his orders, and call him to dinner.

When the came to the turret, which he called his *laboratory*, the tapped gently at the door, but receiving no anfwer, nor hearing any noife within, the was to frighted, that the called me, to fetch the kitchen poker, with which the made a thift to force it open, when we found the poor man thretched at his length, upon the floor, to all appearance dead.

• This flocked us greatly; but we • did not alarm the neighbours, as we • imagined there were things of value • there, that might be difplaced or taken • away in the confusion : we therefore • raifed

himorld and SI. reat ar, I that e an and ame : fore , as him. dog! vonpoor him, laid, up-13 ars, ? he n a

an

eak her

ten

'XV

raifed up ourfelves, and after a little
while, perceiving figns of life, carried him in, and laid him in our own
bed, and pouring forme drops into his
mouth and nofe, at length brought
him to himfelf: when his firft care
was to enquire for the key of the turret, and whether any one elfe had
been there, or any thing in it ftirred ;
our anfwers fatisfying him, he feemed quite eafy, and in a little time recovered, to all appearance, as well as
ever.

⁶ From this time, he changed his. ⁶ way of life a good deal; and though ⁶ he was much in the turret, which we ⁶ obferved he ever after called his *fludy*. ⁶ and not his *laboratory*, he never fat ⁶ up whole nights in it, as before, nor ⁶ bought any more charcoal, nor even. ⁶ oil for his lamp, but went to bed or-⁶ derly when we did.

But this change came too late, for about fix months after, we found him one morning dead in his bed; though he had been as cheary in the evening, as he had for a long time before.

xvi

XVII

This was a great furprize and concern to us! But what avails grief : we must all die, and he was a very old man. As foon as we were certain that he was dead, the first thing my mother and I did, was to go to the turret, impatient enough to take poffellion of our heirship ; where, Lord help our poor heads ! what did we find i only a few great old books, and those papers you got ; the very, bellows, and tools, and pots that we faw there before, being all gone, and ono more fign of a work fhop to be feen, than if it was not the lame place, we had been in, but fix months b before. What he could have done with his things, we could not imagine, for we never oblerved him to carry them out, fo that we concluded. he must have burned them.

• This was a fore difappointment to me, not to mention the loss to my mother, to whom he owed a quarter's rent, befide an account of near twenty fhillings in the fhop; and feven fhillings and two-pence half penny, was all the money in his pocket, nor did we ever find one penny more after

a little carröwn to his ought t care e turhad red : ceme reell as his ugh WE udy. fat nor ven.

or-

-

for

nd

1.

he

C-

is

after him, though we fearched chafe enough ! ---- Well ! patience is a re-" medy for all things, but death ! We were forced to fubmit; though I cana not help grieving, when I think of hit, tog this day, especially when I fee Peg Sprout, the green woman's " daughter, from Wapping, that Jack "Twift married out of despair, when I refused him, ride by, in her chaife; . like a lady; and it is now 30 years ago !- No ! let me fee ! it will be exactly 29, years come next Michael4 mas i I am fure I have reafon to ret member it well, for my poon mother took it to heart, that the nexet scheldup her head after, till it finished ... here in about nine years; though I cannot fay; but fomething elfe might have helped, for the took cruelly to drinking drams, though as the began it, to comfort her, for this misfor-Stune, it was all owing to that ; and. "poor fifter Bett, too' --- Combe Han

I was obliged to interrupt her here; by afking her, what kind of a perfon he was, or fhe would have gone on to give me the hiftory of her whole family, to which the antwered thus, 'What ' fort

WAR SEW ANT I HAT IN A RECONSTRUCT *

Xeiii

fort of a man ? I'll tell you then : for 1 think I fee hind before my eyes, this minute. He was a tall thin man, "about fix foot high, and no thicker than a watchman's ftaff, as I may " fay then his conftant leaning over his work, bent his long back, like a bow, efpecially as he had no belly to keep it up, for he lived almost upon "nothing, fo that when he walked, the slength of his legs, and his great floop made him look as if he had no body at all As for his face it was as long bas my arm, and not broader than the todge of my hand; his eyes were funk tshalf actoos into his head, and always b covered with fpectacles : his note was A hooked over his mouth as his chin thurned up an handful to meet that : and the conftant toalting over the charcoal, had fhriveled up his fkin fo, "that his whole face looked, as if it was covered with fcorched parchment. --His drefs (for I never knew him have but one) was a black coat, with little buttons all over it ; which being made. for him, while he ftood upright, now t that he flooped fo much, hung down fitte his ankles: a broad leather belt. that kept his coat about him ; a fort · cloak,

chafe s a rej ! We I canaktof hen man's Hack hen I haile. years C'OX4 hael Dares other iexct fined ... gh P right y to gan sfor# and ere. fon i to mi hat

ort

XIX

Į,

· cloak, which he hung upon his fhoulders, but was fo worn, that it flewed " his skeleton through every part of it; and an old high-crowned hat. In " fhort he had to little of the appearance " of a creature of this world, in his 16 looks or drefs, that whenever he went " out, in the day time, the mob all gathered about him, and hooted him home, juft as the little birds do an owl ; and lome of our wicked heighbours, when any accident has happened, have often threatened to take him up, and dip him for a witch, though I am perfuaded, that was nothing but wickedness and malices and that he knew no more harm than a min ioni onlithad as laatham recention

My curiolity being thus fatisfied as to the author, there was but one thing more, that I defired to know, and that was, how thole papers came to have fo many blots made in them, which by the différence of the ink, I could fee was done long fince the first writing, to which she answered, that some time after the old man's death, her mother lett his apartment to one that called himself a clergyman, and was a great scholar,

XX

P.R.E.F.A.C.E.

fhoul-

hewed

of it;

irance

n his Went

b all

t him

dolan

cigh-

hap-

take

and

handa

stold.

as to hing

that c lo

h by

I fee

ing.

ime

ther

lled

reat

lar,

fcholar, and used to make almanacks, and other books; that he had looked over those papers, and she believed, taken out such as he liked, and done what he pleased with the rest; for they set no regard on them; and particularly she remembered to have heard him say, that he would make something of one of them; but she believed, he found it would not do, for he soon after left their house, and joining with those methodists, that were just then come up, went away with them, preaching about the country.

I thought it but realonable to reward the good woman's expence of breath, with half a crown, and to took my leave, though with a fecret refolution, to give her half the profit, if there arifes any, from the fale of the books, not thinking that fuch a purchafe, as I had made from an ignorant woman, could give me a just title to the whole beir flip, as fhe called it, that had cost her fo dear, as the loss of her old fweet-heart Jack Twift.

This good woman's account explained to me, in fome measure, the nature

C. B. HER LANDA

of

of this work, from the circumstances of the author, who, I could see, had been a schemer, who had wasted his whole fortune, in the search, after the philosopher's stone, and having his eyes at length opened to his folly, though too late to remedy it, yet was able to divert the grief of his disappointment, by writing these papers, in ridicule of such notions, and from the sale of which he might also expect some relief to his wants.

How just this expectation might have been then, it is now very hard to fay, in their prefent mutilated condition; or what could have moved any man, to make such havock in them; unless it was, that the orthodoxy of the clergyman was offended at the author's notitions, which he wanted judgment to fee, were only a delicate ridicule; of those wild, idle dreams, which fome men, who call themselves philosophers, have thought proper gravely to obtrude upon the world, as learning and knowledge.

But whatever the motive was, the loss is now irreparable, and has required

TXI

the work to the appearance of a novel or romance, almost the whole philosophical part having been erafed; for as to the perional application of any thing in it, to the present times, the least attention to this account of the author, will shew the absurdity and injustice of such an attempt; as it was wrote so long ago, and by a person so little acquainted with the world, that all the stories in it must necessarily be the mere creatures of imagination.

For the manner in which they are published, I shall only fay, that it is strictly agreeable to the faith of the sext; not one, of the many alterations and interpolations, which were in another hand, being given; but whereever I could not clearly make out the very words of the author, I honessly omitted the whole, not thinking it allowable or just, to palm my own words or fentiments upon the world, on the credit of another.

How scrupulous I have been, in this point, will appear to any one, who shall take the pains of confuling the original manufcript, which shall be deposited

1957 R 12

had d his er the S Cyes Tough le to ment le of which to his Have siay, · or 7, 10 fs it rgynotit to TOF ome iers. oband

tances

the ted XXIII

deposited in the publick library of one of the universities, as soon as the work is printed. The only liberty I have taken, being in a few notes in the margin.

in a set of the set of

en parte de la constant de

and the second second second second

1 1 22 it in the in the 1 it is

otototototototo CONTENTS.

of one as the

liberty I notes in

11 : 15 Sugars :

· · · ·

L. WERT

· · · ·

2 - 3 - 5 - 1

Marste. .

Marshall

1.1.1.2.

AL;

14.57

BOOK THE FIRST.

CHAP. I.

THE apparition of CHRYSAL to an ADEPT, in the very moment of PRO-JECTION. His account of bimfelf, and the cause of his appearing to the author. Page 1

CHAP. II.

CHRYSAL gives an account of the perfon who dug up his body, in the mine. The particular manner of his acquiring the knowledge of his life, with an explanation of the nature of memory and confcioufnefs. 6

CHAP. III.

The biftory of TRAFFICK. His father's advice to him; containing fome general Vol. I. b observations

observations on the nature and end of trade; with rules to ensure success in it.

CHAP. IV.

The hiftory of TRAFFICK continued: His father's death. He continues in trade, and turns schemer. His various schemes end in his ruin. The rise and progress of his passion for AMELIA. The base abuse of her considence, by which he cheated her of the greatest part of her fortune, and afterwards formed dishonourable defigns against herself. 18

CHAP. V.

to a priet "I be confessed and cre

Continued. He cheats AMELIA of the refidue of her fortune, and marries another woman. AMELIA fues him at law, is caft, and goes for JAMAICA. He is ruined, and follows her. 25

CHAP. VI.

Conclusion of the bistory of TRAFFICK. He arrives in Jamaica, where be learns that AMELIA bad been taken by the Spaniards.

Spaniards. He turns buccanier, and ravages the Spanish coasts, where he finds AMELIA. Just as be is going to feize ber, be is knocked down by ber busband, and taken prisoner. He is condemned to die. He sues to AMELIA for mercy; So rejects bim with abborrence. His punishment is changed from . 30 death to the mines.

ALTER Ches CHAP. VII

Se treating

CHRYSAL purfues the biftory of his adventures. He explains some difficulties in bis own nature. He is offered at confession to a priest. The confession and creed of a native PERUVIAN. The penance enjoined bim by a Jesuit.

CHAP. VIII.

The boly father's tenderness to another penitent, who had ravished, murdered, and robbed bis own brother's wife. He accepts the spoils as a recompence to the church. He bints a method of preventing the danger of bis brother's refentment, and dismiffes him with ghostly advice. b-2 46 CHAP.

t end of uccess in C. M. 10 Size de

ied : His in trade, s Schemes l progress The base which be t of ber ed difbo-13% 18 2 11 CER

of the rerries anobim at AMAICA. - 25

. 3 1° M.

AFFICK. be learns n by the paniards.

CHAP. IX.

The father's rage on bearing that his penitent had secreted some of the jewels. The officer is pursued by his brother to the convent, whither he flies for santuary. His reception from the father, and the terms of their reconciliation. The father sends away the judge in a fright. The officer is received into the society. 51

CHAP. X.

CHRYSAL changes bis service, and embarks for Europe in an English man of war. The cause and manner of bis coming that way. The occurrences of bis passage. On bis arrival in England he is sent by bis master to settle some mistakes in the voyage. 58

CHAP. XI.

The good confequences of a right understanding between certain perfons. CHRY-SAL's reflections on his first jeeing the publick offices in London. His master visits a gentleman, who, in the vehemence of his

bis rage against certain abuses, bits himfelf a violent slap on the face. The necessity of decency, and the method of supporting it, instanced in the bistory of a pretty fellow. 65

CHAP. XII.

91. 1. A.

CHRYSAL's master gives bis friend some bints, that make bim lower bis note. An uncommon piece of generosity returned more politely, than could be expected from the parties. An odd story of an unfashionable steward. The success of CHRYSAL's mediation in favour of bis late master. 73

CHAP. XIII.

I service as the table as a way

CHRYSAL explains fome farther properties of his nature. He changes his appearance for the mode of the country; and enters into the fervice of a noble lord. The fagacity of Mr. Poundage, and his addrefs in business. 78

b3 CHAP.

bis penibels. The r to the fantlue father, nciliation. dge in a into the 51

h man of er of bis rences of England title fome 58

Ser Ca

derstand-CHRYg the pubster visits emence of bis

CHAP. XIV.

The hiftory of Mr. Thomas Poundage. His lordship goes to bis appointment. An evening's entertainment in high life. CHRYSAL changes his fervice: his reflections on the ruling passion of the times. 83

CHAP. XV.

CHRYSAL reprefents the company in perfpective. Anecdotes of fome of the most remarkable perfons of the party. A painter-general deceived by his own judgment and eminent tafte for VIR-TU. 88

CHAP. XVI.

CHRYSAL gives a farther account of his late lord. The methods by which he had been initiated in the mysteries of polite life. Some sketches of the character of his next master, who gives him to an extraordinary person. 93

CHAP.

1

CHAP. XVII.

The hiftory and character of CHRYSAL's master. His adventures at the coffeehouse. The fun of a modern GENIUS retorted upon himself, by the grave rebuke of a tefty veteran. 98

CHAP. XVIII.

Some further account of CHRYSAL's mafter. His conversation and engagements with two booksellers. Some of the secrets of the trade. CHRYSAL changes his service. 104

西北山 化酸化过度 建水子 静。 二十十十

าราการสารเป็นไปสารเรียง เกิดเป็น เกิดการาการเรื่อย ในสะ

The first in

Mar. . . W.

32

3 - 5 - 8+ - 1 -

The Aller

Tontos 1 sets 10.

BOOK

t of bis be bad f polite after of an ex-93

ndage.

ntment.

gb life.

bis re-

of the

in per-

be most

ty. A

is own

r VIR-

88

83

IAP.

CONTENTS.

સારુ સારુ સારુ ! સારુ સારુ સારુ છ

BOOK THE SECOND.

CHAP. I.

CHRYSAL enters in the fervice of the gentleman of a general. Gratitude in bigh and low life. The modern way of rifing in the world, and the happiness of dependance. Influence of CHRYSAL's master, with his curious manner of supporting it.

CHAP. II.

The hiftory of Mr.WILLIAM. Some odd circumftances in his conduct accounted for. By a progression equally polite and frugal, CHRYSAL comes from his possession into that of a celebrated female. 119

CHAP. III.

The manner in which CHRYSAL's new miftrefs received and took care of her friend. How ND.

S.

of the genide in bigh by of rifing nefs of de-HRYSAL's her of fup-112

ne odd cirunted for. nd frugal, effion into 119

new misber friend. How

CONTENTS

How she employed herself while he was asleep. Her management of him next morning.

CHAP. IV.

The hiftory and character of CHRYSAL's miftrefs. She gives him to a noted matron. Some account of his new miftrefs, and her manner of managing her family. 130

CHAP.V.

1 2 2 22 2123

CHRYSAL's miftrefs pays a vifit to the last place she could have been suspected for going to. She meets a young lady, with whom, by an artifice, she goes home. Her schemes to ensnare the lady. 134

with the CHAP. VI

The hiftory of the young lady. She is critically interrupted by the arrival of an unexpected perfon. She is reconciled to her father, who rewards the woman of the houfe, and refolves to punifh the bawd; 141 C H A P.

CONTENTS.

CHAP. VII.

The address of CHRYSAL's mistress, and civility of a constable. She arrives at the justice's, and is fifted and softened by his clerk, and terrified by his worship. CHRYSAL changes his service. 147

CHAP. VIII.

She is discharged on proper bail. The labours of CHRYSAL's new master, in the service of the public, with some of the various mysteries of his office. 155

CHAP. IX.

An bigbway-man, improperly taken, faves bis life, by lofing bis reason. Judicial sagacity, and eloquence triumpbant over common-sense, and matter of fatt. This mystery explained. 161

CHAP. X.

An instance of bis worsbip's exemplary justice on a shop-lister. The unfashionable compassion

CONTENTS.

passion and generofity of a sailor. A dispute about superiority of skill between bis worship and bis clerk, opens new mysteries in the profession. 167

CHAP. XI.

1 - 362' A C

The breach bappily made up by the arrival of company. The evening concluded in charafter. His worship goes next morning to hear a charity-fermon, and from thence to eat a charity-feast, where CHRYSAL enters into a new service. Some account of the nature of a charity-feast. 174

CHAP. XII.

A representation of the company. The history of one of the principal members. The modern method of bribing beaven with the wages of bell. 179

CHAP. XIII.

at the letter and marine of the day

Continued. The hiftory of a general almoner. His method of making charity begin at home. He converts a noted hawd, but difappoints his designs, by too great

ftrefs, and arrives at ad softened bis worsbip. 147

S.

S. 39.18

1 2 10 1

3 342 mm

The lafter, in the fome of the 155

ken, Saves Judicial mpbant oer of fatt. 161

and the state of the second

plary jus-

astionable

compassion

CONTENTS

great confidence in bis own skill. The character of a clergyman. 187

CHAP. XIV.

The representation concluded with an eminent man-midwife. His motives for taking up that profession, with some unfortunate anecdotes of his practice. 193

CHAP. XV.

Some account of the officers of the charity. Their care of themfelves. They fall out about the division of the spoil. A terrible uproar is appealed by a demand of geueral concern. The concise manner of passing publick accounts. CHRYSAL changes his service.

6 8 3 H.

CHRYSAL

Th

ve

tat

b an emives for taome unfor-193

kill

The 187

be charity. hey fall out A terrible and of gemanner of CHRYSAL 199

SAL



CHRYSAL:

ADVENTURES

OFA

GUINEA.

CHAP. I.

The Apparition of CHRYSAL to an ADEPT, in the very moment of projection. His account of bimfelf, and the caufe of his appearing to the author.



N a day, when long and ftrict abitinence had purified my body from every *terrene* incumbrance, and intenfe contemplation wound up my mind to an enthuliafm fit for *empy*-

real conversation, as I flood with my eyes riveted on the obstetrick flame, in ftrong expectation of the birth of the myslick child, the first-Vol. I. B born

12

born of the morning, ready to feize the happy moment, when the earth fufficiently impregnated with the water, afcendetb white and fplendent, that I might compound the pure elements, before they fly from the fire, and fo perfect the great work; my eyes began to dazzle, and the power of imagination overwhelmed my foul. - I faw a blue effulgence break from the liquid gold, and play about the genial vafe !-- I was aftonished! I thought it the fubftantial form of the fon of the fun ! I thought the happy moment was come when the role of the east fould bloom in the defart, and mine the favoured hand to cultivate its growth! I indulged the pleafing thought! I melted in the virtuous joy ! and in obedience to the divine impulse, I kneeled to receive the reward of all my labours, the radiant crown of wifdom and glory, from the hand of nature, with every fense and faculty fufpended, for fear of interrupting the mysterious procefs.

.

6. 6. 6.

6

60

"

66

66

"

"

**

"

66

"

66

66

"

66

66

"

rio

tab

Re

int

As my foul hung in this extafy, the flame which wrapped the facred birth in the bed of purification, arole with a glory too firong for mortal fenfe, and filled the room. My fenfes funk under the preffure and I was diffolved into • trance, when a voice, celeftially harmonious, encouraged me to raife my eyes, and I beheld the body of the effulgence condense into an incorporeal fubflance in the form of a fpirit, while a placid fhade foftened the hercenefs of the radiance, and made it tolerable to human fenfe.

An holy horror curdied all my blood; but the melody of the fame voice, which had before embeddened me to look up, reaffured my fainting

the happy mpregnated. splendent, ents, before the great the power ul -I faw liquid gold, I was aftoal form of happy moeast fould e favoured dulged the irtuous joy! lfe, I kneellabours, the , from the and faculty the mysteri-

be

r, the flame n the bed of o ftrong for My fenfes liffolved into harmonious, and I beheld n/e into an of a fpirit, fiercenefs of le to human

blood; but hich had beeaffured my fainting

fainting heart with thefe words; " Son of " pains; and votary of fcience !; thy unwea-"ried perfeverance has prevailed, and I am " fent to crown thee with the virgin role I I " am CHRYSAL, the fpirit of that incor-" ruptible mais now glowing in that vale be-" fore thee, who in reward of thy noble " conftancy in offering this thy last mite, on the fhrine of knowledge, and come to re-" veal the mysteries of nature to thee, and " fatisfy that raging thirft for wifdom, which " has fo long excruciated thy foul, and thus "emaciated thy body! And that thou mayeft " the better comprehend the greatness of this " honour vouchfafed unto thee, I shall trace " the operations of nature through her moft " fecret receives, and illustrate the truth of " what I fay, by a detail of the various incidents of my being, in my prefent flate, to " prepare thee for the reception and proper. " use of that grand fecret, which I shall after-" wards communicate]

"I can fee your thoughts; and will an-"fwer every doubt which may arife in your mind at the wonders of my relation, without the interruption of your inquiries, as *awful filence is the effence of my converfe*, the leaft breach of which puts an end to it for ever! liften then in mute attention, nor let a breath diffurb the myffic tale!"----

The works of nature are infinitely various, and her methods of operation inferutable to the curiofity of that vain intruder Reafon, which has of late prefumed to pry into her ways, and to doubt, if not deny, the B 2 reality

reality of all effects, which her fhort-fighted eye cannot trace to their caufes! a prefumption that has juftly fhortened the line of human knowledge, and condenfed the mift of ignorance which overfpreads the world! Some noble efforts though I fee the nature of man preparing to make, to recover that eminence of conjecture and credulity which alone can merit fuch a communication of extraordinary knowledge as is now indulged to you. Some of the most hidden truths which I shall here unfold, has unaffisted genius discovered already; and more shall curious penetration make learned gueffes at, even in this sceptick age

Know then, that in the oeconomy of nature, to eafe the trouble, and keep up the flate of its great author +, a fubordination of minifterial fpirits executes the fyftem of his government in all its degrees; one of whom, for the greater order and expedition, is made to actuate every divided particle of matter in this immenfe univerfe. In this diffribution, that portion of gold was affigned to my charge, upon its first feeling the influence of the $\frac{4}{5}$ etherial fire of the fun, the general minister of

• See all the modern hypothetical philosophy.

+ Effay on Spirit.

§ Siris.

Would not these, and many other pallages of the fame nature which support the systems of those celebrated works, almost tempt us to think, that the writers of them must have had a communication with this or some fach spirit, to come at knowledge to supernatural ?

the

a prefumpline of huhe mift of huhe mift of he world 1 the nature to recover credulity munication now indulgdden truths haffifted gefhall curiles at, even

the

y of nature, he flate of of ministehis governom, for the de to scur in this imution, that my charge, of the § minister of

philolophy.

ther pafiages e fystems of us to think, had a comirit, to come

the-

the divine commands. This happened in *Peru*, where *that* body of which I then became the fpirit, was torn from its peaceful bed 200 fathoms deep in the bowels of the earth.

I shall not describe my surprize, at my first plunging into those realms of darkness, nor shall I fatisfy the curiofity I fee rifing in you, whether that period was the beginning of my existence, or whether I was, either as a punishment or reward for a past, or a preparation for a future life, thrown into this. These are mysteries not yet discovered, though often most learnedly gueffed at. All I shall unfold to you are points already known, or fuch as I fee ready to be found out by human industry, as it would put an end to learning to make a revelation of the objects of its enquiries ! fuch matters, I fay, I fhall explain to you; and farther relate fome occurrences, the knowledge of which will be equally useful and entertaining, which happened to the feveral perfons with whom I have had intercourfe, in the various ftages of my prefent flate.

And as you may be at a lofs, to know how I could arrive at the knowledge of fuch facts, many of which happened long before my converfe with those perfons, I shall inform you, that besides that *intuitive know*ledge common to all spirits, we of superior orders, who animate this universal monarch GOLD, have also a power of entering into the hearts of the immediate possellors of our bodies, and there reading all the secrets. of their lives. And this will explain to you, **B** 3. the

5

the cause of that love of gold, which is fo remarkable in all who poffers any quantity of that metal. * For the operation of every material caule, is in proportion to the frength of the fpirit actuating that caufe; as the ftrength of the fpirit is reciprocally in proportion to the quantity of his material body: and confequently, when the mighty fpirit of a large mais of gold takes possession of the human heart, it influences all its actions, and overpowers, or banifhes, the weaker impulfe of those immaterial, uneffential notions called virtues. And this intuition, and power of transmigration I have thus explained, to remove every shadow of doubt of what I " Le La La Cart & J. Shiel 348 shall relate. r som manta state interation of a state at

the burner of CHAP Provide the provide

CHRYSAL gives an account of the perfor who dug-up bis body, in the mine. The particular manner of bis acquiring the knowledge of bis life, with an explanation of the nature of memory and confeiousness.

THE first object that struck me, when I darted on the power of a sun-beam, into those infernal regions where my body was just dug up, was the person in whose hands it was when I took possession of it.

star e. Dark

Effay on Spirit.

Dark as the gloom of fuch a place mult be, a melancholy that doubled the horrors of it. fat upon his brow. He gazed a moment on me, in filent grief, and then groaned out thefe words with a vehemence that feemed to burft his heart: " Damned, damned, pernicious, " damning gold! how dearly do I purchase "this momentary possession of theel But let " me acknowledge the justice of my fate !- I " wifhed only for gold, and now, this equi-" vocal grant of that wifh, is the just pu-" nifhment of the folly, and the wickedness " of it."-Grief here choaked his utterance ! he could fay no more, but fobbed aloud. while all the dreary caverns ecchoed to this anguifh. HIStory Bates

Curiofity prompted me to learn the caufe of his diffrefs: I therefore immediately entered into his heart, to read the events of his life, which I doubted not but I fhould find deeply imprinted there: but I was furprized to find that room in it, which I could plainly fee, had been possessed by the love of gold, fo filled with fense of pain, with grief, and remorfe, that I could fcarce gain admittion.

Upon this I mounted into the conforium of his brain, to learn from the fpirit of confcioufnels which you call SELF, the caufe of so uncommon a ohange, as it is contrary to the fundamental rules of our order, ever to give up an heart of which we once get pofteffion.

I found the fpirit very bufy, though I _ thought fomewhat odly employed: fhe was B 4 running

the

which is fo quantity of n of every he ftrength le; as the illy in proterial body: ity spirit of lion of the ctions, and ter impulse otions caland power plained, to of what I The Sherry as Sifarial. · Const Lizziar I support foilit

perfen who The partie knowledge the nature he, when I beam, into

body was

Dark

running over a number of *niches*; or impreffions on the fibres of the brain, fome of which I obferved fhe renewed with fuch force, that fhe almost effaced others, which fhe passed over untouched, though interfpersed among them. The fight of *me* seemed to suspend her works a moment, but as if that pause was only to recover strength, the instantly renewed her labour with greater affiduity.

I looked at ber, my defire to know the meaning of what the was doing, and to fignify the caufe of my vifit, to which the returned me this answer in a glance, that interrupted not her work.

(I fee you wonder, that I fpeak of this fpirit, though the spir of a man, as if it was a female; but in this there is a myftery; every fpirit is of both fexes, but as the female is the worthier with us, we take our denomination from that.)

You are furprifed, (looked fbe) to find me fo carneftly engaged, in work which you do not understand; but in this work confists my very effence. This place, where we are, is the feat of memory; and these traces, which you fee me running over thus, are the impressions made on the brain by a communication of the impressions made on the fenses by external objects.—These first impressions are called *ideas*, which are lodged in this repository of the memory, in these marks, by running which over, I can raise the fame *ideas*, when I please, which differ from their first appearance only in this, that,

8

er; or imrain, fome with fuch ers, which ugh interf me feement, but as firength, ith greater

the

know the and to figh fhe re-, that in-12 2:17 k of this , as if it myftery : the female r denomi-S. 19:12 o find me h you do k confifts where we efe traces; thus, are y a come on the hele first are lodgin these can raife hich difin this, that,

that, on their return, they come with the familiarity of a former acquaintance.

How this communication through is made, I cannot fo well inform you; whether it is by the effiliation of the nervous fibres, or by the operation of a certain invifible fluid, called animal fpirits, on the nerves; no more than I can explain to you; how my touching thefe marks, on this material fubltance the brain, can raife ideas in the immaterial mind, and with the addition of acquaintance befide; for thefe are matters not quite fully fettled among the learned.

All I know is, that the thing is agreed to be fo by fome, or other, or all of thefe means; and that my whole employment, and end of being, is to touch them over; and acknowledge their acquaintance thus; without my doing which, a man would no longer continue the fame perfon, for in this acquaintance, which is called *confcioufnefs*, does all perfonal identity confift. *

As for the work I am jult now particularly engaged in, you must know, that this man whom, as I am bis felf, I shall henceforth, for conciseness and perspicuity, call my felf, was once possessed of, or in power of possessed possesses of life, till an infatiable defire of riches hurried him into measures which overturned all that happiness, and in the end plunged him into this. gulph of misery.

The traces of that happiness are those which you see me pals over without renew-

B.5

Locke.

ing;

(9)

10

ing; by which means he forgets that he was ever happy, except fometimes, when the trace of any particular unhappinels comes fo near that of any inftance of happinels, as unavoidably to touch it; which touch, by the renewal of the idea of fuch happinels; only aggravates the fenfe of the prefent want of it: And thus I make memory either a bleffing or a curfe, according to the nature of the trace which I renew.

I fee you are aftonished, how a perfon who was ever happy, could poffibly fall into fuch mifery as I am now in; but I fhall remove that aftonifhment, by the hiftory of my life, in which I fhall accommodate my accounts of places and things to the circumftances of my prefent ftate, without regard to the univerfality of our fpiritual nature; and call them by their names among men, without the delay or trouble of defcription.

CHAP. III.

egget and an try of his

The biftory of TRAFFICK. His father's advice to him; containing fome general observations on the nature and end of trade; with rules to ensure success in it.

MY name is Traffick; I was the only fon of a wealthy merchant in London, who bred me to his own bufinefs. There was nothing remarkable in my youth, except that the characteristick passion of my heart,

heart, fhewed itfelf, in the very dawn of reafon, in my eagerness to engross and hoard up the bawbles of my play-mates, and the far-fetched schemes I laid to over-reach them in all our little bargains.

My father was at first delighted with this cunning, which his fondness took for the first established of a great genius; but, when he faw me perfist in it after I grew up, and attempt to practife the fame arts, in the courfe of my business, it gave him ferious alarms for my future conduct; for he had ever been averse to these artifices which are called the mysteries of commerce, and owed his fuccess folely to close application, in the plain way of a fair trader.

But this caution I looked upon with contempt, as timidity and want of genius, and, undifcouraged by his conflant repulses to all my *bold /trokes* and deep fchemes, which I was continually fuggefting to him, I refolved, when I should be at liberty, to indulge my own inclinations, to strike out new ways, that should afford me opportunities of exerting my abilities in their full strength, and shewing them in their proper lustre.

The vanity which prompted avarice to form these designs, would so often break out in boasting, that my father was fully acquainted with them; and a sensible decline in his health quickening his apprehensions for me, his tenderness would omit nothing which might shew me my error, in its proper light, and prevent my falling into so destructive ways. Calling

the was then the comes fo inefs, as puch, by appinefs, ent want either a ie nature

a perfon fall into it I fhall e hiftory mmodate s to the without fpiritual names at trouble

r. 1. 1.

175 201 1 6 6 4 1 1 1

her's ad-

al obser-

f trade 3 the only in Lonbufinefs. y youth, n of my

heart,

II

12

Calling me therefore into his closet, one morning, he addreffed me in these words; words which dear experience has now printed deeply on my heart, though then they had no weight with me.

" My fon (faid he) the day approaches " faft, when you will be in possession of the " fruits of my honeft industry. I leave you se a good fortune; and I have the happi-" nots to be able to tell you, in this try-" ing moment, that no wilful private wrong, " or public fraud, makes me with it were, " by one penny, lefs.——As therefore " it was acquired in the fear of God, if " not abused, it will wear with his blef-" fing. Habit had fo wedded me to my " bufinefs, that I could not leave it off " myfelf ; and I bred you to it, to indulge, " as I thought, the bent of your genius, " and to prevent idleness from tempting " youth to folly.----But now, that dan-" gerous feafon is past with you; and " the labour of my life has taken away . " all necessity of labour from yours. Be " wife then, my fon, and enjoy the hap-" pinefs which Heaven offers you, with-" out tempting a reverse! You will have " riches, more than enough, for every na-" tural want, for every rational wish; " and it will fweeten your enjoyment of " them, and draw down the bleffings of " heaven on your head, to employ the fu-" per-plus in acts of private benevolence; " and public fpirit; in which best of employments, the abilities, with which you a are :

66

**

**

**

"

66

66

**

"

66

66 6 L

66

"

66

66-66

"

12

⁴⁶ are fo liberally bleffed, will find ample ⁴⁷ room for their exertion; and your pious ⁴⁸ endeavours be rewarded with a fuccefs, that ⁴⁶ will be an happinefs to your life, and an ⁴⁶ honour to your name.

"As for the profession of a merchant, to which you have been bred, heaven points it out to the inhabitants of this country, by our fituation; nor can any other be more advantageous to it; but still, even that advantage may be purfued too far; and the extreme industry may fink into avarice, and so disappoint its own end.

"For I must tell you, my ion, that though trade adds to the wealth, yet too eager a pursuit of it, even with the greatest success, diminishes the strength of a nation. I am fensible, that this is against received opinion; but truth, when properly displayed, will force conviction.

"The real firength of a nation confifts in the prevalence of difinterefted fpirit, which, regardlefs of *felf*, throws its weight into the public fund; as may be proved by many examples of fmall, poor flates, conquering large wealthy ones. Whereas the fpirit of commerce centers all in *felf*, difcouraging and defpifing, as folly, every thought which does not tend that way; and to breaking that unanimity, which is the very effence of power, and only can give it fuccefs— A reflection this, my fon, which obfervation confirms too flrongly at prefent, and which feems to overcaft the prospect of this happy nation. " My

•

ofet, one

words ;

ow prinhen they

proaches

n of the

ave you e happi-

this try-

e wrong,

it were,

herefore God, if

his blef-

to my

indulge,

genius,

empting

nat dan-

n away . irs. Be

he hap-

, with-

ill have

ery na-

the fu-

of em-

ch you

are are

wifh ; nent of ings of

; and

1:1

. . My advice therefore to you is, to re-" tire from bufinefs, though not to idlenefs. "You will have a fortune that will make " you of confequence in the flate, and give " you fufficient employment in the conduct " of tit, without embarraffing your mind " with anxiety for more. And, to enable " you to follow this advice with the great-" er eafe, I have fettled all my affairs, and " fhall leave you free from every entangle-" ment of life. This is the advice, the re-" quest of a fond father, who defires com-" pliance from his dear fon, and would not " force unwilling obedience, by an act of " authority or command. ----- But fhould " the love of business have taken such an " hold of your heart, as habit gave it of " mine, and not permit, you to comply " with this request, take, my fon, the ad-", vice of experience, and hold fast the clue it " offers, to guide you through the laby-" rinths of trade, in which the vivacity of " your genius may, otherwife, lofe its way. " Nor are the rules, I shall hint to you, " many to be remembered, or difficult to be " obferved. ... at 17 mar 1 mar 1

"Be just, my fon, in all your dealings; "wrong not individuals, nor defrand the "public.

"Thefe are all the rules I recommend; but in them is comprized more than, perhaps, appears at first view. Do not, therefore, think them too obvious to have been necessary to be repeated 1 nor let the mention of them give offence, by any ferming implication of perforal doubt.

In

15

" In the bufinefs of a merchant, thefe " rules comprehend a great extent of mean-" ing, though I shall mention but a few in-" flances of it at prefent." . 1 2. ...

" As for the first, every misrepresentation " to miflead ignorance, or abufe credulity, " every taking advantage by fuperior know-" ledge, is a wring to the party fo deceived, " as every artifice to evade the intention of " the legislature is a fraud against the public, " nay, against yourself, and every indivi-"dual who claims the benefits provided "by the ordinances, fo defeated of their fup-" port.

This indeed is fo obvious, that it were " an affront to reafon to infift on any proof of " it. The most eager purfuer of illicit trade will not vindicate a general indulgence of " it; and if it is not lawful for all, how can " it be for him; or with what colour can " he claim a profit, which he is confcious " arifes only from deceit, and from the bene-" fit of those very laws, which it thus de-" feats.

The temptations to this breach of ho-" nefty, I own, are many and great, and " fome of them, perhaps, plaufible ; par-" ticularly in those branches of trade, which " feem to bear a more than equal fhare " of the weight imposed for general ad-" vantage. But, in opposition to this, it " must be confidered, that it is impossible "to provide fo exactly for a thing, of fo " fluctuating a nature as trade, that the bal-"lance shall not incline, in' fome one-in-" ftance; and that it must, by the fame ¹⁶ motion

, to re-

idlenefs. ill make and give conduct ur mind o enable he greatairs, and entangle-, the reires comwould not n act of ut fhould fuch an ave it of comply , the adhe clue it he labyivacity of t to you, cult to be

1-42 20 dealings . frand the

......

ommend ; than, perot, therehave been the menany feem-

" motion which opprefies one, be favour-" able to fome other; and fo preferve the " equi-poife in the whole; and this, obvi-" ates the only fhadow of an argument, " that can be brought in defence of this too " common practice.

"As for the former, of avoiding private wrong, that is more difficult, and lefs defentible, if poffible, than even this. For where all the powers of the mind are, turned to make advantage, it is very hard to refrain from taking it, where we ought not, and bringing the great bufinefs of life into common practice, in its minuteft concerns.

r

T

I

b

1

f

N

.

1

4

"The man whole foul is on the firetch " to take advantage, in a bargain for thou-" fands, on the Exchange, will be apt perhaps infenfibly to overlook an error that is not to his difadvantage in a tradef-" man's bill, or to take no notice of a gui-" nea given instead of a shilling in change is at the tavern, though either is as great " difhonesty as if he took them, in a man-" ner punishable with death by the laws: " not to mention the innumerable little in-" ftances of temptation to this kind of " wrong, which occur in every moment's " dealing. That we may avoid temptation, " is one of the petitions of the divine prayer, " and never more necessary to be offered up " than in this profession, whole constant " practice opens innumerable inftances of it " upon us.

" In a word, my fon, there are fo many and fo ftrong arguments of this nature,

120

17

"to be given against all trade, that the gene-"ral advantage of the common-wealth alone can, in any way, support it against them. "This therefore should be written in the deepest characters, on the heart of every merchant, that be should never let private interest tempt bim to engage in any trade or follower that can interfere with the publick infollower that can interfere with the publick interess, or is forbidden by the laws of bis country—I shall fay no more; nor burthen your mind with farther advice. Observe "this, and be happy."

I was obliged to hear him; but his words, at that time, made no more impression on my mind, than the whiftling of the winds, nor in the least altered my intentions; though I felt no fcruple in promising obedience, the breach of which could never be upbraided to me, as I could not think of practing it; before his death should remove the only perfor who had fuch an authority.

and an a state where and and and and the

· The second second second second second second

the first factor of the second states in the second s

and an Area to a to CHAP.

the and the set a company of the in

and the second and the second se

it is to have the second and all the

- 10-

the second state of the second second

the stand in the second of the second second and

e favoureferve the this, obviargument, of this too

be

g private and lefs his. For are, turnhard to we ought ufinefs of minuteft

ie ftretch for thouapt pererror that a tradefof a guin change as great n a manhe laws: little inkind of noment's nptation, e prayer, ffered up conftant ices of it

fo many nature,

18

CHAP. IV.

a the strength

· A

n fi u

2

d

to

n

V

ri

fo

m

S

U

'by

to

: 31

ft

0.2.

te

CO

AII its

iń

072

ed let

tb

fel

T

on

int

M

The hiftory of TRAFFICK continued. His father's death. He continues in trade, and turns schemer. His various schemes end in his ruin. The rife and progress of his pasfion for AMELIA. The base abuse of her considence, by which he cheated her of the greatest part of her fortune, and asterwards formed disbonourable designs against herfelf.

T HE opportunities which I had long panted for, arrived too foon : my father dying just after I was of age, and leaving me possessed of wealth fufficient for me to exercise my talents on, as I was not bleffed with prudence to take his advice, and put it to its proper use, in rational enjoyment.

where he reallish many arms is service

I was immediately a man of confequence, and that, not only in my own eyes. I made a figure upon Change; I figned among the foremost in the public subscriptions. But all this did not fatisfy me. I fickened at the thought of having an equal, not only in wealth, the darling passion of my soul; but also in the reputation of acquiring it by methods of my own *Ariking out*, as I looked upon the known course of business as too flow for my advances, and too limited for my genius.

I therefore

19

I therefore immediately became a SCHE-MER, and entered into every project which my own brain could invent, or artful impofition fuggeft to me, blindly, wilfully giving up the ferenity of an open mind, for the vain appearance of mysterious confequence and defign; and making my fortune a prey to every sharking projector who flattered my vanity with promifes of fuccess, in the very attempts which had been his own ruin.

The perplexity in which this infatuation foon involved my affairs, far from opening my eyes, only fet me upon de fchemes. Sporting upon private adventure aking in unwary confidence, flinging the fair trader, by eluding the reftrictions of law, were now too fmall a game for me: I was entangled, and must cut the Gordian knot by fome bold ftroke.

I therefore threw off all reftraint, and entered into measures the most injurious to my country, which was then engaged in a juft and extensive war. I infured the effects of its enemies, and of confequence gave them information how to avoid its forces. I carried on their trade with other countries: I fapplied them with provisions from ours; and at length went fo far, as to lend, and procure them money to support the war against ourfelves.

But all my schemes met their just fate. Though I could give their ships information how to avoid our squadrons, yet they fell into the hands of unstationed privateers. My subterfuges for carrying on their trade were

es end in bis pafe of her r of the erwards inft ber-2 513 17779 3500 3000 had long my fage, i and ient for was not advice, ional en-STATES? fequence, Imade longothe ns: But ed at the

d. His

ade, and

t only in foul; but t by me-I looked fs as too red for my

therefore

were feen through, and a ftop put to them before I could receive the ftipulated profit. The ftores I bought for them were intercepted by our fleets, and, to conclude all, the enemy, by one firstch of arbitrary power, at the conclusion of a peace, cancelled all the debts of the war.

This finished my ruin : I had not only lent them all my own fortune, but had also borrowed much more to supply them, on confidence in their promises, than I was now able to pay.

In this fituation, the advice of my father returned full upon me, and aggravated my diffrefs. But I had no time for reflection; the horrors of a goal flared me full in the face, which I had no way to avoid but by flight, the equivocalness of my character having made every honess man, who was able to affift me, afraid of being concerned with me.

I therefore immediately raifed all the money I possibly could, and embarked tecretly in a ship of my own, for Jamaica; Heaven, to make its justice the more fignal, using my blackest guilt as a chain to draw me to the vengeance I deferved.

I must stop here, and look back, to give you an account of an affair, which the precipitancy of my ruin prevented my mentioning in its proper order.

Much as fuch a complicated fcene as I have defcribed, must have taken up my time and engroffed my thoughts, I had still found leifure for guilt of another nature, though ultimately springing from the fame cause.

I have

re

gr

up

ŵl

kn

ho

he

his

CO

tru

ob

det

wh

bre

lon

not

bu

not

par

OT

wat

Iw

dec

buf

upo

thi

mig

Ik

and

not

by

us.

20

I have told you, that my father had acquired his own fortune by industry; but as the greatest industry requires a foundation to work upon, his had been affisted by the perfon to whom he served his apprenticeship, who knowing his abilities, and confiding in his honesty, upon the decline of his own health, established him n partnership with his only fon, whom he thought too young to conduct fo extensive a business.

My father faithfully executed this great truft, and continued the partnership, till his. observation of my unfortunate disposition determined him to make me quit bufinefs; when it was diffolved, without the least breach in that real friendship which had fo long fublisted between them. Though I did not obey my father's defire, and retire from bufinels on his death, yet my vanity would not admit a the ight of recommencing, the partnership, as it would have been but a curb on my favourite schemes, and have implied a want of affiftance, which, in my own opinion, I was far above. On the contrary, I rather declined too, close a connection with him in busines; as I feared he might have taken upon him to interpole his advice against any thing, which his narrow fearful temper might difapprove in my great defigns; but as I kept up every other appearance of regard, and even respect for him, this shyness was not observed, nor any coolness occasioned by it, in the intercourfe of intimacy between 115.

d profit. ntercepall, the power, at all the

only lent alfo boron confinow able

ny father vated my effection; Il in the d but by after hawas able rned with

I the mod incretly Heaven, using my o the ven-

t, to give the precinentioning

fcene as I o my time ftill found though caufe,

I have

But

But for this conduct I had another motive. belides regard for bim. He had an only daughter, enriched with every beauty and virtue that could may the favourite work of heaven : the was about four years younger than me, which difference of age had given me. an opportunity of treating her with fuch a fondnefs, from her very infancy, as railed a real love in her grateful heart, as her beauties did the ftrongeft one it was capable of feeling in mine. Our fathers had feen this growing attachment, with the greatest pleafure, from the beginning, and encouraged it between us, (our mothers both died in our in-, fancy) joining in the general opinion, that the union which had always been between their families would be compleated by the intermarriage of their children: an opinion that was then my pride, and feemed a pleasure to the young Amelia's honeft heart, that was above difguife: " Charles 14. 13 Set and .

ē

1

E

U

t

e

fe

1.1

fo

Ħ

I de m Bh fi afa et th

· "In

But my father's death, before the was of, an age to undertake the care of fuch an awful flate, and a long illnefs of her father's after, during which her filial piety and love would not admit a thought of any thing that thould interfere with her tender regard for him, prevented my happinefs from being accomplifhed, while there was any obftacle that could hinder my evil genius from defeating it.

At length, after languishing five years, her father died, without a moment's more immediate warning, having been on the exchange that day as usual.

In the tumult of this lofs, I was fent for ; and no will being found, for he unhappily had not imagined his end fo near, nor made any fettlement of his affairs, in the confidence of our attachment, *Amelia* gave every thing into my hands, and requested me to make up all her father's accompts, a. d conclude her dealings with the world.

This happened just as my *fcheming* had begun to embarrais my affairs. My heart therefore, never proof to much temptation, yieldedto fuch an opportunity of recovering the loss of my folly at her expense, by *finking* the greatest part of her fortune to my own use; never confidering, that I might have the whole in a just and honourable way, enhanced with the greater bleffing of herfelf.

To accomplish this defign, and prepare her for what was to follow, I pretended to Amelia, that I found many difficuities in her father's affairs ; and having fecreted as much as I thought proper, and could with fafety, and deftroyed every memorial that might detect me, for all which her unbounded confidence gave ample opportunity, I at length gave her in an accompt, with the ftrongest expresfions of concern, to find that what I had long apprebended was too true, and her father's affairs in a very bad fituation ; that I had however, with great difficulty, got together fomething above 10,000 l. and was convinced, that this perplexity in his affairs, was the occasion of bis long illnefs, and bad not left bim spirit enough to enquire into them, and make a will. This

motive, an only: uty and te work younger given me. h fuch a raifed a er beauapable of feen this teft pleaouraged it n our inion, that between by the ininion that leafure to that was Salt stall; e was of, ich an awr father's v and love

ive years, ent's more on the ex-

thing that

rd for him,

ng accom-

facle that

defeating

In

This representation had the effect I defigned; Amelia's confidence in me would not admit a thought of my deceiving her; as pride, too powerful in the pureft human heart, prevented her revealing her circumstances to any one elfe, who might have attempted to difprove what I faid; though indeed it was scarce natural to suffect me of a deceit, that, according to the opinion which then prevailed concerning Amelia and me, could only affect myself.

1

ſı

C

the

bad

ing

wĥ

for

Am

whe

was

unh

defr

that

to l

fet

grat

tern

nece

tire

forn

fort

Me

She, therefore, with an appearance of furprize rather than doubt, or even concern, acquiefced, and figned a receipt in full, defiring me to deftroy all her father's books and papers, as they could be of no farther use to her.

This compleated my defign, beyond a poffibility of detection, and even raifed a new one against the poor pittance I had left her, though it was not quite a fourth part of what was really her right : for I had now thrown off all thoughts of marriage with one fo far beneath me in fortune, looking upon it as a reproach to my wildom and knowledge of the world, to make any bargain in which I (bould not have the advantage : for what I had to basely defrauded her of, I confidered merely as an acquisition of my fuperior skill in business, and absolutely my own, without any manner of obligation to the perfon from whom I had obtained it : not that I had loft my defire for her perfon, (the only degree of love my heart was capable of feeling) but the advantage I had it now in my hopes to obtain over her, made

25

me look upon her as a fure prey to my pleafure.

CHAP. V.

Continued. He cheats AMELIA of the refidue of her fortune, and marries another woman. AMELIA fues him at law, is caft, and goes for JAMAICA. He is ruined, and follows her.

T HOUGH my whole life was one continued fcene of villainy, yet in all, there was a gradation, a regular defcent from bad to worfe; each fuccefsful crime opening new opportunities and fuggefting fchemes which never entered into my thoughts before.

This was exactly my cafe with regard to Amelia. While the was in poffettion of her whole fortune, the higheft with of my heart was to marry her; but no fooner had an unhappy accident given me an opportunity of defrauding her of far the greateft part of it, than that respectful love immediately funk into loofe defire, and my fuccets in the former fet my thoughts at work to accomplish the gratification of the latter, on my own base terms.

To bring this defign to perfection, it was neceffary that I fhould get her fortune entirely into my power; which I accordingly formed ichemes to accomplifh without delay: for the fuccels of my former attempt, fo far Vol. I. C from

me

lesign-

iot ad-

pride,

to any to diffcarce

at, ac-

evailed

affett

of fur-

lefiring

and pa-

ufe to

a pol-

a new

ad left

th part

re with

king up-

which

r what

I con-

my fu-

ely my

tion to

ned it :

er per-

eart was

e I had

r, made

from fatisfying my avarice, or raifing any fenfe of compafiion in my breaft, for her wrongs, had made me look upon herfelf, and all that belonged to her, as my property, which I was as impatient to possels as if it was detained from me by injustice.

I therefore took occasion one day, when we were alone together, to drop fome words of concern, at my not having immediately by me, a fum of money to lay out on most advantageous terms, which had been that very morning proposed to me.

She directly took the hint, and faid, her little fortune was still in her hands, in the fame bank-notes I had given her; and if the use of it, for any time, could be of advantage to me, she should feel a greater pleasure in my taking it, than in any profit she could make of it any other way.

This was just what I wished; and though I could scarce refrain from laughing, at the easines with which she took the bait, I would not accept of her offer but with this refriction, that I would consider whether the terms proposed to me might not suit ber, and be more advantageous than the interest I could afford her if I should make use of it myself. I faid this with an equivocal smile, which she understood as I would have her, and immediately, with an assenting blush, put the notes into my hand, without requiring a receipt or any kind of acknowledgment for them.

Having

.... · · ·

Having thus gained that which I reckoned the better part of Amelia, and fure, as I imagined, of herfelf, when neceffity fhould humble her to my defigns, as I had her whole means even of fubfiftence in my power, I directly refolved to clofe with an offer, fome time before made me by a wealthy merchant, of a large fortune, with his daughter, whom I accordingly married a few days after I had got possession of Amelia's money.

I fhall fpare myfelf the pain of any farther defcription of my wife, than that fhe was the very reverse of *Amelia*, in foul and body; and my marriage confequently as unhappy as I justly deferved.

But I comforted myfelf with hopes of happinels in the enjoyment of Amelia, whom I looked upon as my own, and only deferred making my base proposals to, till her refentment at my marriage should cool, and I could devise fome plan of privacy to elude the vigilance of my wife. Not but I dreaded the first emotions of her anger, which I expected to break out in loud complaints. But I was mistaken, in measuring her foul thus by my own. She fcorned to complain ; nor did I hear a word from her, to interrupt the riot of my wedding. A greatness of foul, fo far above my comprehension, that I attributed it to fear of giving offence to one, in whole power the must be fensible the was.

But, at the end of the month, I was awoke from those dreams, by a mellage from her, delivered by a relation of her's, to defire I C 2 fhould

ny fenfe wrongs, all that ch I was detained

y, when ne words nediately on molt that ve-

faid, her the fame he use of antage to ure in my make of

d though g, at the e bait, I with this nether the t her, and eff I could it myfelf. le, which her, and h, put the iring a regment for

Having

fhould pay in her money to him, for which he would give me her receipt. As I was not prepared for this, I believe it threw me into a confusion too visible; but I foon recovered prefence of mind enough to answer, that "I could not but be surprized at such a dee mand, as Amelia must be sensible, that I had paid her all the money of her's that was in my hands, for which I had her discharge in full.

The gentleman replied in aftonifhment, " Her discharge, Sir I that was when you " fettled her affairs ; but fhe fays, that fhe, " fince then, gave her whole fortune into vour hands, to lay out for her. And, Sir, " my coufin is known to be neither a fool " nor a liar; though I fear the has fuffered fe-" verely for her ill-placed confidence" .--" Perhaps the fays fo, Sir, (faid I) but I " know nothing of the matter, and am not " accountable for what the fays or you think, Sir; and I suppose, if your cousin is not a fool, fhe has not given her money without " fomething to fhew for it .---- But you must " excuse my talking any longer on fo idle a impatience for the event. As to her demand, I knew the could never fupport it, as there was no perfon prefent when the gave me the notes; and I had negociated them in a manner, beyond all possibility of their being traced.

While I was hugging myfelf in this fecurity, the friends of Amelia perfuaded her to bring

28

he he

not

into

ered

that

a de-

was

harge

nent,

you.

t fhe,

into

, Sir,

fool

ed fe-

but I

m not

think,

not a

ithout

u mult

idle a

d with

emand,

s there

me the

a man-

ing tra-

her to

bring

22

bring a bill in Chancery against me, in which the whole affair was fet forth without any exaggeration. But this I made light of, as I had my lawyer ready, under whole directions I fwore fuch an anfwer as fet her charge entirely alide. — Elate with this fuccels, I thought this the time to purfue my victory, and wrote her a letter, in which I attributed every thing in my conduct of late, that might have furprized her, to love, and defpair of obtaining her by any other method; and offered her a fettlement above the demand the : had made to me, if the would confent to my This I wrote in fuch general terms, defires. that my letter could not be brought in evidence against me, and the largeness of the offer was only to decoy her into a treaty, there being nothing farther from my thoughts than ever to make her independant of my pleafure.

This infult only added new fewel to her refentment; and all the answer I received, was by another bill; but this met the fame fate, by the fame methods, with the former.

After this, I heard so more of Amelia for fome time: but what was my aftonifhment, when I was informed, that the had fold off her jewels, and other little effects, and was gone to a relation of her's, who lived in Jamaica. This broke all my defigns; and defpair of ever obtaining her awoke my love, and aggravated my remorfe for my ill ufage of her almost to madnefs.

From

30

From this time the hand of heaven feemed to be upon me; every thing I had any concern in mifcarried; and to haften on my ruin, my houfe was a perfect fink of riot and debauchery: my wife, as fhe had no charms to excite defire, in a manner publickly purchafing the gratification of her lufts at the most extravagant expence, and living in a profusion that must deftroy even a royal fortune.

Mine, great as it had been, funk under fo many diffipations of all kinds; and I had no refource left as I faid before, but in precipitate flight, which heaven made my pathon for *Amelia* direct to *Jamaica*, to mark the juffice of its vengeance the more plainly.

CHAP. VI.

and the second second

Conclusion of the bistory of TRAFFICE. He arrives at Jamaica, where be learns that AMELIA had been taken by the Spaniards. He turns buccanier, and ravages the Spanish coasts, where he finds AMELIA. Just as he is going to feize her; he is knocked down by her bushand, and taken prisoner. He is condemned to die. He sues to AMELIA for mercy; she rejects him with abborrence. His punishment is changed from death to the mines.

Had hitherto varnished over my villanies with hypocrify, and firove to preferve fome

ap-

appearance, at leaft, of virtue. But this was a reftraint no longer poffible, nor indeed profitable to me now, when my flight took off the veil, and alarmed all mankind against me; so that mine was really a state of war with all the world.

On my arrival in Jamaica, I had the addition to my grief to find, that Amelia had been taken in her paffage thither by a Spanish privateer: for the had left England fome time before the conclusion of the peace had compleated my ruin.

This drove me to defpair : I was wearied of life; but refolved not to die unrevenged on those who had thus, as I thought, robbed me of my hopes; never reflecting on the improbability of her hearkening to my fuit.

Burning with this project, I fitted out my ship; and manned her with a crew as defperate as myfelf; refolving, though the war was at an end, to purfue my revenge upon the *Spaniards* on the defenceles coasts of their *American* dominions, in which my other palfions were urged to haste, by fear of my creditors, the news of my failing having come on *Jamaica* almost as foon as myfelf.

We therefore fet out upon our cruife, or rather piracy, without delay, of which I shall not raife your horror with any further particulars, than that we went directly into the Spanifb Main, where we not only rifled all the ships we met, but also made descents on the coasts, and ravaged with a barbarity that was a reproach to human nature.

ruin, nd deharms purat the g in a al forder fo had no ipitate

on for

juffice

Farist.

14 . 1ª

E. He

ns that

iniards.

be Spa-

Fult

d down

Heis

LIA for

e. His

to the

12:033

2532.0

villanies re fome ap31

The

32

The tumult and hurry of this life kept my fpirits in an agitation, that gave a kind of refpite to my grief; and the fpoil we made in our first enterprizes was fo great, as to awake hopes of restoring my affairs, so as to enable me to return to England with all the credit wealth could give.

And could I have known when to ftop, I was foon fich even beyond my most fanguine hopes: But urged by avarice, and encouraged by fucces, I still went on headlong to my fate, which I met in an attempt upon a town, fome way up in the country, the convenience and pleasantness of whose situation had made it the refidence of the richest families in the whole province; as its distance from the coast made them live in a state of perfect security, without any fortification or guard.

To this place we directed our march, one evening, and arrived at it a little after midnight, with an intention to furprize the inhabitants, and return to our fhip with the spoil, before the country could rife to intercept us.

The first part of our defign fucceeded, and we got poffession of the town without any refistance; where we committed all the outrages, and roamed about with the licentious careless of free-booters, under no command.

While every one thus prowled about for prey, fate guided me to an arbour in a garden, whither I followed the cries of women. I was just rushing in among them, inflamed with brutal defire, when—what was my aftonish-

aftonishment to fee Amelia, in the nioft magnificent undress, throwing heaps of gold and jewels into a vault that opened by a trap-door into the arbour. I flood motionless at the fight for fome moments, in distruit of my fenses, but two fuch objects as the and her riches, foon awoke me from my trance, and I advanced to take poffeffion of both, refolving not to discover myfelf till a more proper time; the ftrangenels of my drefs, that was defigned to ftrike horror, and the blood which, from scenes of cruelty and murder just committed, still reeked upon my hands and face, making it impoffible that the thould know me.

At the fight of me, the women all shrieked, and Amelia, as I advanced to lay hold on her, fell into a fwoon. This embarralled me greatly, as I had no time to lofe, for our centinels just then founded a retreat. However, I thought I would wait a little, to see if the recovered, and ftooping to raife her, to give her air, I received fuch a blow from behind as deprived me of all fense for several hours; when, on my recovering, I found myfelf chained on the ground in a dungeon.

I was fome time before I could believe my fenfes, or conceive where I was: but I foon found my fate, when the jailor coming to fee if I was alive, gave me to understand, that my companions had gone off without me, and left me in the hands of a nobleman, who had himfelf knocked me down, as I was going to commit a rape upon his lady, while the lay in a fwoon; and that I CS

ept my of rehade in awake enable credit

, I was nguine uraged to my town, nience made in the e coaft curity,

h, one r midinha-: spoil, tercept

d, and any ree outicenticom-

out for á garomen. famed as my onith-

had

had been thrown into this dungeon, that if I recovered, I might fuffer the purchment due to the outrages we had committed both here, and in feveral other places of their dominions.

I wanted no further information to fhew. me the horrors of my fituation. I faw them all, and aggravated an hundred fold, by the acculations of my own confcience, that could now trace the hand of Heaven in the justice of my punishment, which had thus overtaken me, in the prefence, and on the account of Amelia.----- I wished for death, as my only relief, and determined to feek it : But, alas! my refolution failed me; and I feared to die. In this mifery I was dragged before a magistrate, who, enumerating the crimes we had been guilty of, condemned me to immediate death.----This fentence, fo much milder than my fears, awoke an hope of farther mercy, to obtain which, my evil genius fuggested it to me, to appply to Amelia, abfurdly flattering myself that fome fparks of her love for me might yet remain alive, or at least, her goodness take delight in shewing itself superior to my ill-treatment. Base hope that met its just reward 1

I therefore waved attempting a defence of other crimes, as I was confcious, that I could not make any, but afferted my innocence, as to the particular charge of a bafe defign upon Amelia, at the time I was taken, adding, that "I had the honour of " being nearly related to that lady, and " that, if I was indulged with a few words " with her, in the prefence of all there, I " hoped

" hoped I might be found to merit a mitigation of my fentence."

On my mentioning the name of Amelia, I observed one of the principal persons in the court, whom I foon understood to be her husband, kindle into rage. He did not however interrupt me; but as foon as I had concluded, he started up, and exclaimed with the most furious indignation : Amelia thy relation ! No more than angels are related to devils, by springing from the same Creator ! Her virtues are diffionoured by the claim ! But foe shall appear and disprove the odious calumny !------ Saying which words, he inftantly went for her, while an hollow murmur of furprize and deteftation made the filence of the court the more dreadful, and heightened the horrors of my fufpence.

But I waited not long; Amelia Toon appeared, led in by her hufband, and being feated by the judge, "Where (faid fhe, "looking round with the ferenity of conficious virtue) Where is the perfon who fays he is related to me?"

The fight of her threw me into fuch a conflict of paffions, that without reflecting where I was, or how neceffary it might be for me to raife her compafion by fome moving addrefs, that might foften the feverity of her refentment for my former treatment of her, as well as affure her of my innocence of any bafe defign against her perfon, in the condition fhe was in when I was taken, I could not forbear crying out in Englife, for I had spoken before in Spaniff,

hat if ment both r dofhew. them y the .that n the thus n the death, ek it: and I ragged ng the ed me ice, fo n hope ny evil > Amefome remain delight tment. efence

that I innoa bafe as tabur of , and words ere, I hoped

36

in which I expressed myself but badly. (Amelial bast thou then forgot me?

At the found of my voice, the flarted and looking earneftly at me for a moment; fell upon her knees, and lifting her hands and eyes to heaven, the faid aloud in Spanifb, " O God, how fignal is thy justice ! " Let me, let all the world acknowledge " and adore it !" ____And then rifing, and turning to her hufband, who flood in amazement; " This, my lord (faid fhe) this is the man of whom I have informed you: This is that Traffick whole bafe diffionefty obliged me to leave my native country; and fo, by that providence which is able to turn the greatest misfortune into a bleffing, was made the caufe " of my prefent happinels with you. I abiure all kindred with him; I defire he may • be examined as to my ftory; and if he " can vary in the least from what I have told you, let me be condemned to the fe-· vereft punithment, but that of flaying · longer in his fight, or ever feeing his face more.'

On this the withdrew, without deigning a look at me: But her words had a proper effect upon my heart, and I refolved to do her juitice. I therefore prevented her hufband's command, and, in as few words as possible, related the black affair with the ftricteft truth. When I had concluded, her lord declared, that I had not only confirmed every thing the had told him, but also added many circumstances of my own guilt, which the had omitted, or perhaps not known.

So

37

So complicated guilt feemed to require confideration to find out proper punifhment, fo I was remanded to my dungeon, but without the leaft encouragement to hope. The next day I was again brought into the court, where my former fentence was changed into that of being broke alive upon the wheel; and this feverity was faid to be in juffice to Amelia.

When I had flood fome moments flupified with fear, the judge addreffed me again in thefe words: " Thou haft heard, O wretched man, the fentence due to thy crimes; but great as they have been, mercy extends her hand to thee. The virtues of the illustrious . Donna Amelia over-ballance thy guilt, and ' have prevailed for a mitigation of thy punifiment, in gratitude to that divine providence which made thee the caufe of her coming among us. Thou fhalt not die, becaufe we would not kill thy foul, before thou haft had time to repent of thy crimes; nor shalt thou fuffer torture, that thy ftrength may not be ' impaired for the labour to which thy life is ' doomed; for this is the last day that thou shalt ever behold the light of heaven : Thou thalt immediately defcend into the mines, there to work out the refidue of thy unhappy days, in raising that Gold for the use of others, the infatiable defire of which was the ' cause of all thy guilt.'

I would have fpoken, in the agony of my foul, to defire death; but I was flopped by the judge, who fternly faid, that to hear a word from me would be an infult upon juffice. On his faying which, I was hurried away to the

mount

arted ment: hands Spaflice ! ledge and n 'atins rined bafe hative derice isforcaufe I abmay if he have e feaying g his gning roper to do hufis as The her med dded hich

So

mountains over us, and precipitated into this gulph, where I have now been near-

Just as he faid this, I was obliged to fly away to my body, which the unhappy Traffick had thrown from his hand, into the veffel in which it was to be raifed from the mine.

The length of this flory will make you wonder, when I tell you, that the fpirit of Traffick shewed it to me in a moment, for no longer did the gold remain in his possession; and I am always obliged to attend my body whenever it changes its matter. But to underftand this, you must be informed, that we fpirits do not diffinguish our existence by time. or a fucceffion of parts, as men do; with us, there is nothing paft or to come, but every thing is prefent in one view, fo far as the natural course of causes and effects is preferved free from interruption by fuperior power.

a sycall of a second 4. State a star of a second second and the second 1 of Martin and Martin and I have a harden to be provide a server to go at the server' appropriate atter All and a first the state in the last a second the way of the second and the second of the second sec Sent Stranger Stranger

and the set of the set

CHAP. A STAR OF NOT A CONTRACT HON TO SHE I see a get a stand of fight and so that inter a construction of the plan all apply the state of the state

nto this

d to fly y Trafhe veffel mine. ake you fpirit of ent, for ffeffion; ny body o underthat we by time, with us. utevery the napreferved ver. it ? 311 -12. 1. 4 . . . il. P. 50 3 1 X . 2 10 3 15. 12. 9 . - 1:7 h 5-25.2. 8 NY BOTT 1:23.17

HAP.

"""是福秋

STOUTE

and a state of the state of the

CHAP. VII.

CHRYSAL purfues the biflory of bis adventures. He explains fome difficulties in bis own nature. He is offered at confession to a priefl. The confession and creed of a native PERUVIAN. The penance enjoined bim by a Jesuit.

and and the Day I.

1 B. r Bran idet in

· *

THERE is no crime, however black in its own nature; that does not receive an aggravation from hypocrify; but the higheft exertion of this vice is, when it makes a pretext of the beft inflitutions, to promote the practice of the worft actions. Of this I have feen innumerable inflances, in the adventures of my prefent flate; though none fo flagrant as those I fhall now relate.

You may imagine I felt plcafure at emerging from that infernal abyfs into light. There was nothing remarkable in the three or four first stages I went through, my temporary owners being only the refiners and other tradefmen, who purified me from mixtures of mineral drofs.

I fee you are defirous to know how I could preferve my identity, when melted down with large quantities of the fame metal. But you must know, that spirits have a power of expanding or contracting themselves into what dimensions they please; and that their life is not confined to any particular parts, as the heart,

heart, or head, as in man, but is diffused through their whole bodies, fo that any part being feparated from the reft, does not die. but that portion of fpirit which was in it, at the time of fuch feparation, ferves as a life for it, and becomes a diftinct fpirit, to inform that diffinct body, and to on, ad infinitum: For as it is agreed upon, that bodies. can be infinitely divided, upon the fame principles spirit must also: for it would be abfurd and impious to deny of the fuperiour. any perfection which we attribute to the inferiour .- The enlarging of my body, therefore, by the addition of more matter, of the leffening it by ever fo many divisions, makes no alteration in my famenefs, so long as my confcioufnefs remains: The former only encreasing my energy, by the accession of fo much spirit as informed the additional matter, for we fpirits embody ourfelves entirely in commistion, and refolve into one: as the latter feparates us again into diftinct beings, to animate out feparated bodies.

The first absolute owner to whom I belonged, was a native *Peruvian*, who had found means to purloin a confiderable quantity of gold, part of which I was, and who prefented me, as a peace-offering, to an ecclefiastick at confession.

I fee you have a curiofity to know my fentiments on religious matters; but I have told you before, that I am not allowed to make revelations. Sufficient on this head have been already made to man, did not his

10 13

Der-

perverseness diffort them from their original perspicuity and persection.

As there was fomething in the transactions which passed, when I was offered to this ecclefiastick, that may be new to you, I shall repeat fome particulars of them.

You must have heard of the authority of the clergy, in all the countries which profess the religion of the *Roman pontiff*, and particularly those under the *Spanifb* monarchy. Of all the feveral orders which compose this political *bierarchy*, those who call themselves THE COMPANIONS OF THEIR GOD, have acquired the greatest power.

Though this title may appear profanely great to you, yet they feem to fupport, it by the fhare which they affume, in fome of his most facred prerogatives.

To a reverend tather of this order, was I prefented, on the feftival called Eafter. He was feated in a retired chamber of his temple, in the exercise of one of the functions of the deity, bearing, and punishing, or forgiving fins, according to his fovereign pleafure. It is not possible to give you bere an idea of the folemnity of this ceremony, in a country where all religion is evaporated into shew. Be it sufficient to fay, that the pageantry was fuch a mockery of the deity, as no other of his creatures, but man, would dare to commit.-The man who brought me into this mysterious fane, advanced with fear and trembling to the apparent deity of the place, and kneeling before him, confelfed himfelf guilty of feveral heinous crimes, in the admission of involuntary thoughts and indulgence

diffuled ny part not die, n it, at s a life to ininfinibodies. ne prinbe abperiour, to the , thereor the makes as my er only fiion of iditional lves enito one; to difted bon I beid found ntity of prefentefiaftick

ow my I have owed to is head not his

DCF-

indulgence of the appetites of nature, contrary to the rules laid down for him by his fpiritual guide.—But this will be beft explained by inftances. The first crime which the penitent revealed, was having tasted a morfel of shefth on a day, when it was prohibited. The father, with a fevere frown told him, ⁶ that was a great fin, which he ⁶ must atone for, by working two days for ⁶ the church, without hire, and abstaining ⁶ from shefth, at the fame time, though it was ⁶ generally allowed.²

He next confelled that he had beaten a. dog belonging to a prieft, which had broke into his hut, and eaten the pottage prepared for him, by which means he had been obliged to go to fleep without his fupper. At this, the priest knitting his brow into tenfold aufterity, exclaimed, f this is rebellion ! rebellion against your God! Do you net * know, that the dog of an ecclefiaftick, is " above the greatest (even white) layman, " much more a wicked native! you must ! make amends !---- you must !-- or'-- The tone and gesture with which he spoke there words, fo terrified the trembling wretch, that he inftantly put his hand into his bofom, and pulling me out, prefented me, to make his peace. As foon as I appeared, the priest's features foftened, the tone of his voice fell, and receiving me, with a gracious fmile, ' You have not faid (fays he) that the master of the dog was a Jesuit! thy crime, therefore, though great, may be " forgiven! but beware for the future, and * remember, that the world, and all in it, belongs

⁴ belongs to us; and that to be guilty of ⁶ the leaft difobedience, even in thought, ⁶ is treafon, and deferves the fevereft pu-⁶ nifhment. Proceed ! unburthen your con-⁶ fcience ! I know your thoughts, but would ⁶ have you fpeak them, that I may prove ⁶ your fincerity. Proceed ! I am in hafte !²

The penitent then went on—'O father, be merciful and I will confefs all! Returning from my labour one evening late, I found my door fathened, and no one anfwering when I called, I burft it in, when behold, I faw father *Ignatius* in the very act of carnality. with my beloved wite *Mootaw!* I was amazed! and though fear prevented my ftriking him, I could not forbear thinking in my heart, that he who does thole things, can be no god, he must be only man; and I curfed him in the bitternets of my foul; but he was drunk with wine, and did not hear me.'

• Wretch! devil! heretick! (exclaimed the father in a rage) thou intrude upon the privacy of a *Jefuit*! thou fay, he was but a man! thou tbink, he could not know thy very thoughts, because he had drank wine! audacious flave! Art not thou, and thy wife his? had he not a right to use his own? was it not an honour to thee, ungrateful wretch? and darest thou to tbink a Jefuit is but a man? But it is enough; the inquisition fhall teach thee faith and obedience; the inquisition

ST IN At

conby his . It exwhich ted a s profrown ich he ys for taining it was aten a

broke prepard been fupper. to tenellion l ou net tick, is ayman, u mult '--The c thele wretch. his bome, to red, the of his a grahe) that it l thy may be ire, and all in it, belongs

At that tremendous word, the wretch, half dead with fear, fell at his feet, crying out, O father, O God, O king, forgive, forgivel (and pulling out of his bofom the reft of his gold) take this, O lord, from your poor flave, and forgive.—Take this, which I got at the peril of my life, and faved to buy the liberty of my dear child, whom my mafter took from me; take it, and forgive; let her ftill be a flave; let me never fee her more! But O the inquifition! O forgive, forgive!

• 1

rea

ing

hav

• .b

(the

6 ;a

t tl

6 m

f tł

; g

01

m

be

21

af

m

B

60)

3 29-

...

1 4 14 M

5.

The prieft, mollified at the fight of the gold, replied, ' Thou knoweft my compaffion, but thou abuseft it, and thy crimes are almost too great for mercy. In hope thou wilt amend, and transgress fo no more, I will forgive thee now: but thou must be punished : Hast thou no more gold ?'____ O, father, no more, no more | and this I faved to redeem my dear child : O let me get my child !' " What ! infolent ! doft thou prefume to capitulate ? thou shalt be funified : Instead of getting back thy daughter, thou shalt bring " me thy fon, whom I faw yesterday, when I bade thee come to confession. The boy I bles-' fed, and kiffed upon my knee.'- 'O father, father, take all the gold, and let my daughter remain: But spare my fon; he ' is too young, O father, too young for ' him, father, take him, take all, but spare me; I fly to bring my child to thee; O fpare me from the inquisition !'- 'Tis " well; be comforted; thy fins fball be forgiven ;

a, half

g out,

from

e this,

and fa-

child,

ake it,

e; let

he, in-

d thy

mercy.

w: but

o more

re, no

m my

child !' to ca-Read of

It bring

when I

I bleffather,

let my

on; he

ng for

O take ut spare

ee; O

_ 'Tis

be for-

given ;

given; perbaps, if they behavest well, thy fon may alfo be reftored. I fear thou baft forgotten the Christian faith let me hear forgotten thy Christian fairb; let me bear thee repeat thy creed."- The man, fomewhat reaffured, to hear that he should escape the inquilition, and comforted with the hope of having his fon reftored, began thus ----- ' I · believe that God made the world, and all "things in' it, for my lords THE JESUITS ; "and that I must worthip him, by obeying them, and faying the prayers they direct me to the faints, and the bleffed virgin, the mother of God, and above all, to the great faint IGNATIUS LOYOLA. But if I difobey their commands in any thing, for repine at their fervice, or think, that I "must obey the viceroy before them, I shall, "be burned to death in the inquifition bere "and the great devil will burn me for ever, after I am dead."- Well, fon, re-" member and practife thy creed, and thy fins " Shall be forgiven thee : Go and bring the boy when it is dark? 1 1 5 5 5 5 5 65.75 1 1

entres into a set and the set of the set of

1986 " + 19.65 5 " - 18 " and "

46

CHAP. VIII.

The holy father's tenderness to another penitent, who had ravished, murdered, and robbed his own brother's wife. He accepts the spoils as a recompence to the church. He hints a method of preventing the danger of his brother's resentment, and dismisses him with ghostly advice.

THE feverity with which the Jefuit required fatisfaction for the imaginary faults of the poor Peruvian, may, perhaps, lead you to think, that his zeal would be inexorable to real crimes; but the following account will fhew you, that it was no. fuch thing, and that he looked upon nothing as a crime, which was not detrimental to the power, or temporal interest, of his fociety .-. The next penitent who approached the mercy-feat, was a commander in the army. He advanced with a military intrepidity, and kneeling down in form, Father (faid he) I have a long reckoning to make, and fome of the articles are rather My fon (replied the prieft) you have heavy. had experience of the indulgence of the church, and that no crimes are too black for her mercy, on proper penitence. Proceed then, and open your wounds to your phylician; nor fear the efficacy of his medicines.

· You

You know then, Father (faid the peni-(tent) that I have long burned with a paffion for the wife of my brother the judge. · It was the fubject of my laft confession.'-I remember it right well (replied the father) and you may remember also what ghoftly, vet comfortable advice I gave you, to ftrive against and suppress it, if you could.' True, father; but I told you then, • that I knew it would be in vain for me to strive, as I was refolved to enjoy her, though at the hazard of my life.'---- ' But, fon, did I not comfort you, by faying, that if you found it in vain to ftrive, and could not live without her, as life was the greateft good, in this world, it was just that you ' fhould preferve yours, by obtaining what · you were to violently fet upon, but always to be careful that you conducted matters fo, as not to give offence by your fuccefs.'-Ah! but father, that was not in my power: She was deaf to all my entreaties; and that threw me into fuch defpair, that, not able • to wait any longer, I have this very morn-' ing had recourse to force.' - ' That was really bad, if it could have been avoided; · but, as you would not have forced her, if fhe would have complied willingly, that alters the cafe very much in your favour, and · perhaps fhe put you to that trouble, only to fave the appearance of her own virtue, e and if fo, you have both acted right, and " there is no harm done, provided the affair " is not disclosed."

penind robaccepts cburch. danger Jes bim

fuit reaginary perhaps, ould be followwas no. l' upon t detriereft, of who apnmander military n form, eckoning re rather you have of the oo black ce. Proto your his me-

You

· O,

• O, father, that is the thing; I was afraid • of that; and as her hulbered had always • been a father to me, and all my future • hopes depended on him, I fo greatly dread-• ed her telling him, that, to prevent it, as • foon as I had enjoyed her, I cut her • throat.

Murder | O fie; it is an heinous crime: blood calls for blood: your cafe is terrible.'- I feared to, father; but I depended on your tendernefs; and as I did not think it reafonable, that I fhould have all the pleafure of the crime, and you only the trouble of forgiving, I ftripped her of *thefe* jewels, which give me leave to offer you.'

·I

a

a

a

a

b

1)

of caki T ch fa

yo he

an

do

with

abfol

• You are a prudent man, my fon; I • thought you would act with difcretion. I • accept the jewels, as a peace-offering to the • boly cburch, for your fins; and as the value • of them (indeed they are coftly gems) proves • the fincerity of your repentance, I shail not • hefitate to pronounce your fins forgiven.

• For though adultery is a great fin, and, in this cafe; aggravated by rape and inceft, yet, as you fay, it was not becaufe fhe was the wife of another man, and efpecially your brother, that you defired her, but merely as fhe was a beautiful woman, therefore the adultery and inceft come in but by accident; and then, as you ravifhed her only because fhe would not comply, the fin of the rape is certainly her's, as I faid before; for, if I force a man to commit a crime, I an guilty of that

crime, and not he: And again, though murder is a moft heinous fin, yet as you killed her, not merely to indulge a murderous intent, but to prevent her difcovering your having forced her, and fo ruining you, the intention quite alters the nature of the fact and makes it but felfprefervation, which is the firfl law of nature. And laftly, as you took the jewels, not with a defign to rob her, but to offer them to the *church*, and accordingly have brought them, that conclusion fanctifies the whole action, and makes your peace with heaven.

For know, my fon, that crimes which respect man only, as in your case, rape, adultery, inceft, murder, and robbery, though bad in themfelves, 'tis true, yet are a pleasure to the church to forgive, to a faithful and penitent fon, who believes, all ber doctrines, and pays due obedience to her clergy, the vicegerents of God on earth, · the receivers of ber revenues, and dispensers · of her favours, and vengeance; to whom all cartbly power is subservient, who are the " kings of kings, and lords of the world."----" This, my fon, is the doctrine of our holy ' church, as delivered by the most learned fathers of our order, in the belief of which ' you will be fafe from all the powers of hell: do what you will, while you pay faith ' and obedience to the church, the will pardon all your fins.'-

When he had concluded his instructions, with this pious exhortation, and feated his absolution with a bleffing, the purified faint Vol. I. D arole,

fraid ways iture readit, as t her

rime: terripendd not ve all ly the er of offer on; I

on. I to the e value proves ail not ven. h, and, and inbecaule and efdesired eautiful inceft as you uld not rtainly a man of that

crime,

arofe, and faid, . Holy father, thou haft fet my foul at eafe, with regard to bereafter, but fill I fear for this world. It unfortunately happened, that I was feen in the fact by a fervant who escaped me, or I fhould have charmed her filence too; and now I apprehend the will inform my brother.'- This is unlucky, most unlucky (replied the prieft) I know not what to advife; I am utterly at a lofs: If you " fhould prevent her malice, and accufe her " of the fact.'- " O, but father, the rape; there may be appearances of that, which would difprove my charge against a wo-" man.' Mistake me not, my fon, I did 4 not advise any fuch thing ! heaven forbid that I should advise to bear falle wit-" nefs against an innocent life; I am utterly at a lofs.' - Suppose, father, I should fill firive to prevent my fears, by taking off my brother, as I cannot find her: • this is the only way to make me eafy; ha, father; is not that an happy thought; I with it had occurred fooner, and then I · fhould have given you but the one trou-" ble.'- Why, truly, fon, the dead can e neither make nor receive difcoveries; and · felf-prefervation will certainly juffify any thing, as I have faid before: but I must not advife you, your own genius is ready, and can improve an hint; I must know " nothing, till the affair is done : all I can " lay, is, that work unfinished had better never have been begun.

· Adieu,

\$

3.

2

1.2

. 7

.....

121

15

w w bı

da th

uf

* Adieu, my fon, my bleffing waits on all your undertakings. But be fure to hold the indulgent mercy of the church in grateful remembrance.

The officer went away, happy in having lightened the burthen that was upon his confcience, and big with the pious project of making the murder of his brother the firstfruits of his regeneration. He was the last penitant of that morning, and as foon as he was gone, his ghostly director retired to mortify his appetites in the refectory of the convent.

CHAP. IX.

the providence of the forther of the state of the

The father's rage on bearing that his penitent had fecreted fome of the jewels. The officer is purfued by his brother to the convent, whither he flies for fanctuary. His reception from the father, and the terms of their reconciliation. The father fends away the judge in a fright. The officer is received into the faciety.

T HE honours of this world may be faid to be placed upon an hill, the afcent to which is through different paths, the one, which virtue leads through, difficult and long, but certain; the other thort and eafy, but dangerous and decentful, yet ftill by much the most frequented, vice, the guide through it, using all her allurements to decoy unwary adventurers, and magnifying every instance D 2 of

· Adieu,

e

hou haft

to bererorld. It

as feen in me, or I

too; and my brounlucky

what to

: If you

accuse her

the rape;

at, which

nst a wo-

ven forbid falle witam utterly

, I should

by taking

find her:

e cafy; ha,

thought; I

ind then I

e one trou-

dead can veries; and

juftify any but I must

is is ready.

mult know

: all I can

d better ne-

1 8 1

of fuccels to highly, as to make the numberlefs mifcarriages overlooked.

The great value of the jewels, which the officer had prefented to my master, took up fo much of his thoughts, that as foon as he had finished his collation, he retired to his cell, to meditate on the farther advantages he might make of this affair.

... While he was in this pleasing employment, another ecclefiastick entered, to acquaint him of the murder and robbery of the judge's wife, and among other particulars of the ftory, faid, that her crucifix, thought to be the richeft in lay poffeffion in all Peru, had been taken from her.-. That crucifix !' (exclaimed my master, starting, for he knew it well, and had long paid his devotions to it, and now to be cheated thus of it, when he thought it fo jufly his due, provoked him almost to madnefs) ' That crucifix taken too ! Damned ! murderous | deceitful villain ! vil-" lain, on all fides ! But I will be re-• venged !'____

The other prieft underflood not what he meant, and was juft going to enquire, when in ruthed the captain, all aghaft. • O fa-• ther! father! (faid he, as foon as he could • fpeak) fanctuary! fanctuary! my brother • is at the gate, with all the officers of juf-• tice ?—At this the father grinn'd an infulting fmile, and beckoning to the other prieft to withdraw, • Wretch (faid he) thou • facrilegious wretch! how could'ft thou dare • to enter thefe holy walls, violated by thy • guilt?

guilt? Did'ft thou not fear the fate of Ananias and Sapphira?—As thou did'ft deceive me with thy feigned penitence, and haft lied to the Lord, in concealing what thou had'ft most justly devoted to him, I revoke the absolution I gave thee, and will deliver thee to justice, to receive the punishment due to thy crimes. These holy walls afford no fanctuary to facrilege l'

The poor criminal flood confounded at reproaches, which he dared not interrupt, though he could not comprehend the caufe or meaning of them. At length, when the priest had exclaimed himfelf out of breath, the trembling wretch replied, ? O father ! what can have kindled thy wrath againft me? I have committed no crime, fince thy abfolution purged my foul I was only going towards my brother's houfe, when I met him, and the fervant with him, with all the officers of justice, in fearch of me, on which I fled directly to ' you for fanctuary.' ' I grant no fanctuary to facrilege. What facrilege, O father ?'--- 'The crucifix, deceitful wretch ! Where is thy fifter's crucifix? Haft thou not defrauded the church of her due? Didft thou not fay, that thou tookedft thy fifter's jewels, only to make a peaceoffering for thy fins, and then to fecrete, thus, the most valuable part of them ! This is defrauding the labourer of Sis bire ! This is defrauding the church of her rites without making the proper compensation ! And what can be greater facrilege?"

D 3

Juft

53

h the

ok up

as he is cell, might

nploy-

to acpery of articurucifix, offefion er. mafter, ad long to be at it fo noft to Damn-1 vilbe rewhat he

e, when • O fahe could brother of jufd an inhe other he) thou hou dare by thy • guilt?

1

v H

atl

a h

g

II.

P

2

h

y

g

deth

tł

ai

da

ra

pi vi by

ne w B tł

as la

n

fuci

Son (replied the father, foftening his
voice, and taking the crucifix) I am glad
thou walt not intentionally guilty of fo unpardonable an offence? I believe, and accept thy excufe. Be comforted, therefore, my fon, thy fins are forgiven." O
but father, the officers of juffice."
What officers I what juffice dares attempt
to fhew her face within these walls? Thou
art my penitent, I have abfolved thee, and
I will defend thee. Sit down, and compose thy fpirits, while I repel this bold intrution, on the peace and privilege of these

Saying thus, the father went to the gate of the convent where flood the judge, difplaying the guilt of the fugitive to to the holy fathers, to engage them to refufe him fanctuary, and give him up to juffice. But my mafter foon flopped him. Ceafe (faid he, with a low voice, and downcaft meditative (look)

54

2 and e

如此 19 19

the

and

ot 2

eadi-

The

lid I

tting

out

him.

rime

kept

n my

ma-

his

"un-

d ac-

here-

.0

empt

Thou

, and

com-

d'in-

thefe

gate

, dif-

e holy

fanc-

it my

d he,

itative

look)

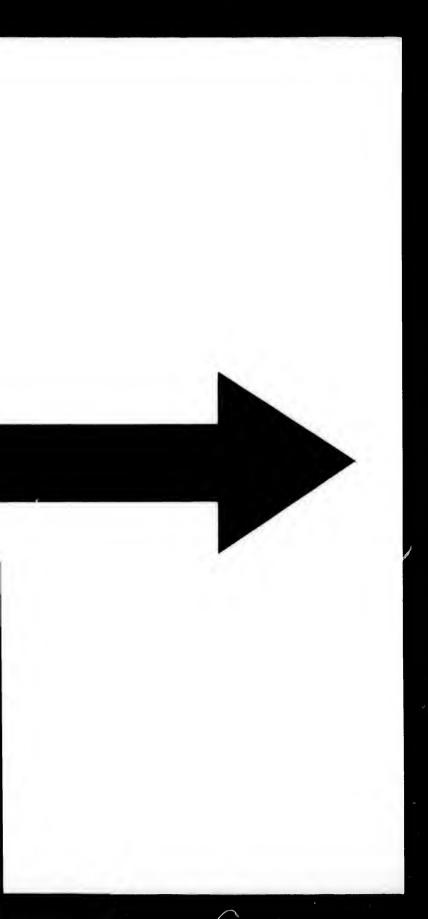
glad

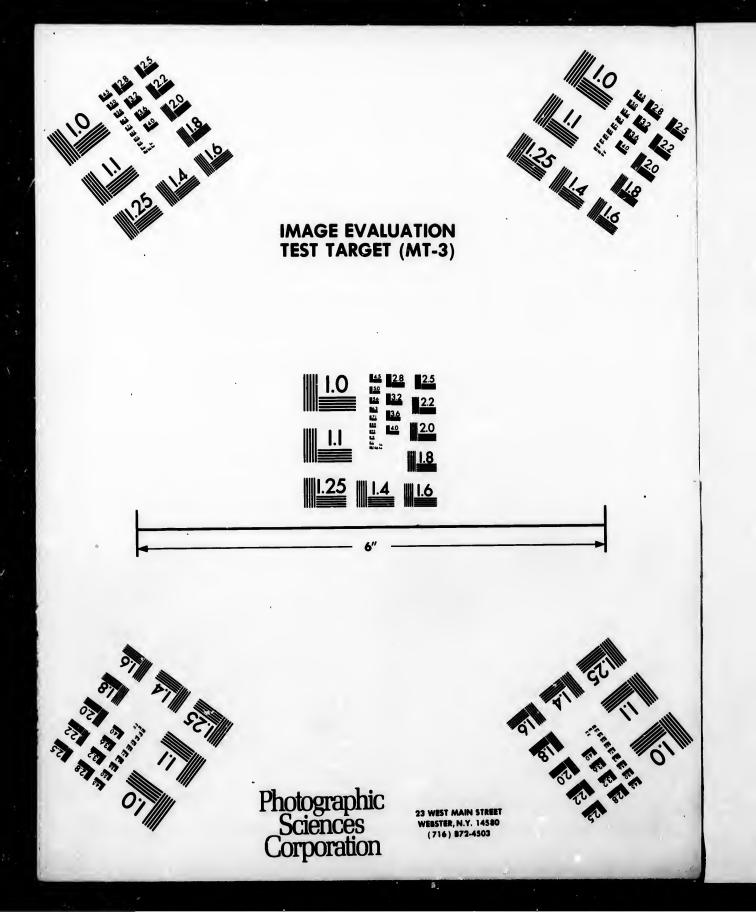
book) diffurb not the peace of these holy walls. The man you see is my penitent, He has made fatisfaction to the church, and reconciled himself to heaven. I come this moment from giving him the seal of absolution. Diffurb not the raptures of his foul, that is now joining with the angelick choirs, in the hymns of joy raised in heaven for his repentance. Depart, in peace.

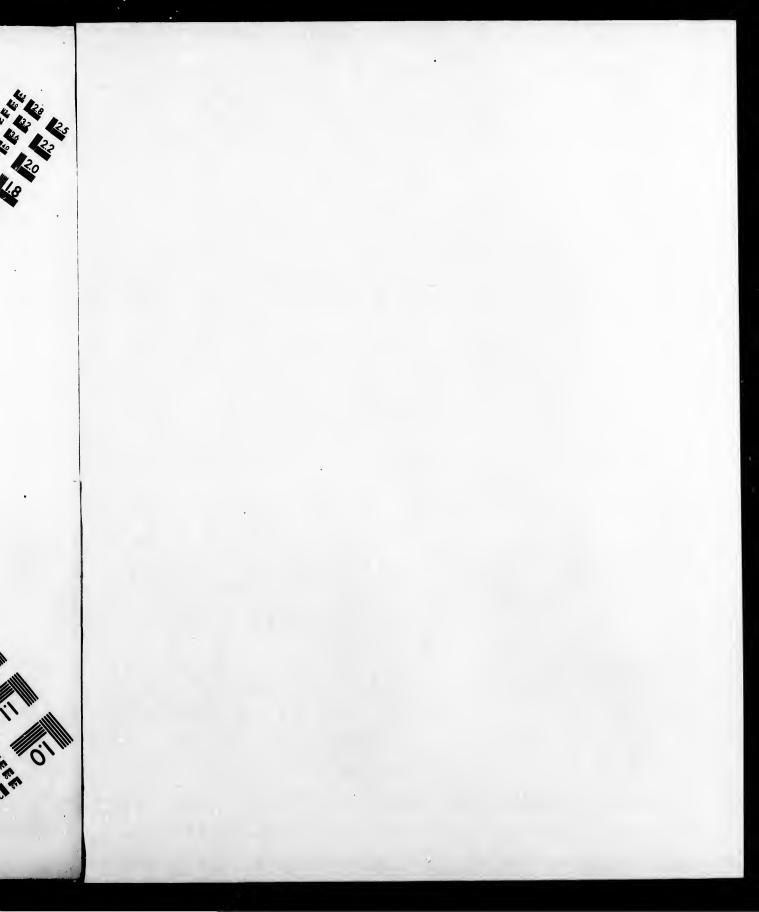
How father (exclaimed the judge) can a wretch, guilty of fuch crimes, fo foon have made his peace! He has deceived you, father; he has not told you half his guilt: rape, inceft, aduitory, and murder ! Can they be thus forgiven? So eafy pardons but encourage vice.'- " And who are thou, prefumptuous man.l (replied the father, raifing his voice, and putting on an air of authority) and who art thou, that darest thus to call the power of God's holy, church in quekion? What faith, or rather what herefy has taught thee this prefumption ? Doft thou measure the divine authority of our unerring tribunal by the weak rules of thy blind law? Are not the keys of heaven ours; and have we not the power to loofe as well as bind ? But I shall not argue more with thee here ; there is a tribunal proper for fuch opinions. as thine; there try if thy knowledge of the Laws will justify thy herefies; there thou art " not judge."

The first mention of herely had firuck fuch a terror into the heart of the poor judge, that he was for fome moments un-D 4. able









56

able to reply. At laft, recollecting himfelf a little 'I fubmit, O father, (faid he) I am 'no heretick; I have no opinions but what I learn from the holy church whofe power I acknowledge in all its divine plenitude.' 'Tis well; (replied the prieft) 'tis well; depart in peace, and to-morrow I will vifit thee and examine the flate of thy confcience.'

The judge then making a profound reverence, withdrew without a murmur, and the triumphant father returned to his penitent. ' My fon (faid he) thine enemies are defeated. Thy reft is fecure bere. But fuch is their power, and fo ftrong the general abhorrence that purfues thy late guilt, that it will not be fafe for thee ever to leave this fanctuary.'- ' O father, must I be confined for ever here?'- I faid not fo. my fon : there is a way for thee to go in triumph out above the power of thy prefent perfecutors."- "O name it, father." Take our vows. Heaven has bleffed thee with a fertile genius, and fteel'd thy foul with fortitude. These talents must not be buried, an account will be required of them; and where can they be put to proper use, except in the fervice of the donor, in his church; there they will raife thee to that rank and power, which thou feeft us enjoy. I fee thou yieldeft. Refift not the motions of the holy fpirit. I receive thee into the fold. I falute thee, brother. From this moment of thine, election may'ft thou date thy entrance into

o

'n

W

57

into the highest honours of this world. The day approaches, when thy military knowledge and valour may also be called into practice. Great events are ripening in the womb of time!'____' I yield, O father, (replied the penitent) I receive thine offer with due fubmission and respect. And from this moment dedicate my valour, skill and every power of my foul and body, to the implicit fervice of thine holy order."----It is the hand of heaven that leads thee, no longer fon, but brother. I will go and acquaint our brethren with thy miraculous conversion and election. more to do but to make thy will, and bequeath all thy wealth to our order.'-Bequeatb, my father, must I die ? But, to the world, brother, to live with us'. But I have nothing to bequeath.'-Leave that to us. Do you only give all your fortune, in the hands of your brother, to our fociety, in confequence of your admiffion; and let us find that fortune. I go. The bell rings for wefpers. I shall fend our notary to you; and when that is done, we will reftore our exhausted spirits with a flight repaft in the refectory, where I will introduce thee to our brethren.

In a word, all things were executed, and the new brother admitted in proper time into the order, of which he has fince rifen to be one of the brightest ornaments. And the judge, to avoid the imputation of herefy, which his *implisa* doubt of the church's fanctuary had given my master the hint of, was D 5 glad

nimfelf) I am what power itude." well: Il. vifit y conind reir, and s peniare deut fuch general guik, ever to muß I not fo. o go in hy prefather. ed thee hy foul nft not equired put to the do-Il raife h thou Reirit. I e thee,

+ thing

ntrance

(into

58

glad to pay half his wealth to the fociety, as the fortune of his pious brother.

Soon after this affair was thus happily compleated, my mafter; that he might openly fhew his adoration of me to the world, had me made into a crucifix, in which fhape I was faftened to his rofary, and there publickly received that adoration from the knee, which before was paid me only in the heart. — A repetition of all the occurrences I faw in the fervice of this mafter were unneceffary, as the two I have related give a general idea of them, all tending to the gratification of his ruling paffions of revenge, luft, and avarice, with the variation only of accidental circumfances, according to the difference of their objects.

CHAP.X.

CHRTSAL thanges bis fervice, and emba. .. for Europe in an English man of war. The caufe and manner of his coming that way. The occurrences of his passage. On his arrival in England he is sent by his master to settle same mistakes in the voyage.

I Was heartily fick of fuch a fcene, when the time came for fending me into thefe parts of the world, where fcarcity enhances my value, and makes my power more extenfive. There being a war between Spain and England at that time, about a liberty of cutting

59

As

cutting flicks upon a defert fhore, it was neceffary to fecure a fafe paffage for the treafure, by eftablishing a right understanding with the commander of an English man of war, which was cruizing in those feas. It fell to my lot to go on this errand in the fhape of a doubleon, into which I was cast, to fave the profanation which a crucifix mult fuffer in the hands of hereticks.

There was fome little addrefs requifite to conduct this affair with the captain, in fuch a manner as to keep it fecret from his officers, to gain all of whom would have been too expenfive, befide that he would never truft his *facred* honour to the *fidelity* of fo many. But this was readily adjusted. The refinements of modern politeness having fostened the natural ferocity of a flate of war, and admitting an intercourse of courtefy between parties who profess to feek each other's destruction, the *Spanifb* governor fent out a boat, with his compliments to the *Englifb* captain, with a large supply of fresh provisions, fruit, wine, tercorrection = 1

This neceffarily produced a return of civility from the well-bred captain; and in this intercourfe were the terms of his connivance fettled, as the feal of which I was delivered to him, among a very large number of my fel, lows, who honourably punctual to his promife, at the appointed time, failed away from that nation, in queff of fame fbips of the enemy's which be expected to meet el/ewhere, and did not return till the Spanifb treasure was beyond his reach.

iety, as ly comopenly rld, had fhape I publickne knee,

he heart.

rences I

re unne-

e a gene-

e gratifi-

nge, luft,

of acci-

the diffe-

nba. .. for ar. The way. The arrival in fettle fome

ene, when into thefe enhances ore extencen Spain liberty of cutting

Der Charles

As this was a compliment of great confequence to the Spaniards, the captain had been fo handfomely confidered for it, that his defires were fatisfied, and he only wished to be fafe at home, to enjoy the wealth he had fo happily acquired. Often would he take me out, for the beauty of my new impression had fruck his eye, and gained me the honour of being kept in his purfe; often, I fay, would he take me out of his purfe, and gazing on me till his eyes watered, . O thou end of all my toils and dangers! (would he fay) thou crown of all my hopes! now I have obtained thee I am content | Let others · feek that phantom glory, I have in thee the " more folid reward, for which I always · fought, nor shall any thing tempt me to ha-" zard being separated from thee." A resolution which he had an opportunity of fhewing in all its ftrength a few days after, when a ship appeared which he thought to be a Spanish man of war.

As ours was a fhip of force, and all the officers (except the captain now) were very poor; and as the Spani/b fhips are always richly laden with treafure in those feas, the crew was in the higheft spirits at this fight, and made every thing ready to attack her, with the most eager alacrity. But the case was quite different with the captain. He was now as rich as he defired, and dreaded the toss of that wealth which he had folong laboured for. He, therefore, retired into his cabbin, while the lieutenants were clearing fbip, and taking me out of his purse, with a look of tenderness that brought

brought the tears into his eyes; And, shall · I hazard the lois of thee, (he cried) the obiect, the reward of a life of toil and danf ger ? Thall I facrifice the only real good of · life, to that chimera, honour ? to that bub-• ble lighter than air, and more variable than the wind, the interest of my courtry? What is honour without wealth ? what is a " country to him who had nothing in it ? let the poor fight for money, I have enough : e let the ambitious fight for glory, I despife the empty name. Let those who have a f property in their country fight for it, I have none, nor can have, nor any of its bleffings, without thee; and therefore will not ven-Sture: thy lofs for any fuch vain confiderati-. ons then interspectar and when they she produced As foon as he had formed this prudent refolution, he clasped me to his heart, killed me,

and returned me into his purfe, just as the lieutenant came in, to tell him, they could now make the thip, which must be vastly rich, fhe was fo deep in the water. My mafter made no reply, but taking a telescope in his hand, he went upon the quarter-deck, and viewing her for fome time, with great apparent earnestnefs, 'You are all mistaken (faid he) in that thip I rich indeed I and fo " the may remain for us. That thip is a firstrate man of war by her fize : and as for her depth in the water, the is only brought down by her guns which are fifty-two pounders at least. Put about the thip, and make all fail poffible from her. I am answerable for his majefty's fhip, committed to my 191. MI · care.

conféd been defires be fafe lo hapie out, n had our of ould he ng on u' end ild he now. I others ee the always to haefolutiwing-in a ship /b man e offipoor; laden was in e evee most e differich as wealth theree lieuout of that ought

care; and will not facrifice ber against fuch odds. Her weight of metal would blow us out of the water. Befide, I have a packet on board, and must not go out of my way: about flip; and away directly, I fav.

The officers flood aghaft at this fpeech, that difappointed all their golden hopes. They urged, they befeeched, they remonstrated, that it was impossible the could be what he faid: they infifted that the colour of her fails, and the heaviness of her going, prowed her to be a fhip of trade that had been long at fea; and as for her bulk, it only encouraged them to hope the would prove the better prize, as all the fhips that carry the treasure are very large; that they had obferved they wronged her fo much, they could go round her if they pleafed ; and begged only that they might be permitted to take a nearer view of her, which they were confident would prove her to be what they faid. They alledged the opportunity of making all their fortunes; the honour, the interest of their country. They begged, fwore, ftormed, and wept; but all in vain . The captain had taken his refolution ; and would vouchfafe no other answer than a repetition of what he had faid before, ' that be was accountable for this majefty's thip, and would not bezard ther, to gratify them : belide, the delay of the packet he had on board, might be of worfe confequence than the taking of fuch a fhip, fhould fhe even be what they faid, "though he was certain to the contrary, would

st such

blow.

nave a

out of Aly, I

18. 2.

h, that

They

frated.

what he

of her

to pro-

d been

only en-

ovethe

rry the

had ob-

y could

ged on-

e a near-

onfident

They

Il their

of their

ned, and

tain had

hfale no

at he had

able for

hierard

delay of

ht be of

of fuch

hey faid,

contrary,

· would

63.

would make amends for. And that, as to going nearer to her, the length of her guns would enable them to drive every fhot through and through his fhip, at a diftance that his could never reach her from; though if they fhould be mad enough to engage her, his *fmall* fhot could never pierce fuch mountains of timber as her fides were barricadoed with. And fo, as his power was abfolute, they were obliged to fubmit, and off be (beer'd.

It is impossible to describe the distraction which this affair threw our ship into. The officers acted all the inconfistent outrages of madness. The men chewed the quid, damaed their eyes and limbs for their bad luck, and went to work as usual; while several poor fick wretches, whose spirits had been fo raifed by the hopes of such a prize, that they had forgot their complaints, and exerted all their strength, to assist in the engagement, now funk under the weight of the disposintment, and crawled back, many of them to die in their shapmocks.

But the captain had carried his point, and regarded nothing elfe: though indeed he was fomewhat difconcerted a few days after, when he learned from another fhip, that fhe really was a register fhip of immense value, and fo weakened by hard weather and fickness, that fhe could not have attempted any refistance, but had prepared to *firike* the moment fhe faw us. This information added fuch fuel to the rage that inflamed the officers before, that all intercourse between

64

tween them and their captain was intirely broke of, fo that I became his fole companion.

This lasted all the while we were at a distance from England, but as we drew near home, the captain's stiffnels began to bend, and he made several advances to a reconciliation and general amnessly, as he could not but seel fome apprehensions for his conduct from his superiors. But all was in vain. The thought of returning in poverty, instead of that wealth which he had disappointed them of, kept up their resentments, and they determined to complain, if only for the statsfaction of revenge.

This convinced my master, that methods must be taken to obviate their attempts, or he might run a greater hazard at home than he intended to avoid abroad. He therefore prudently concluded, that the fame argument which had been fo powerful with himself, would be the most effectual to vindicate what he had done with others, and that it would be better to fhare the fpoil, than risk the lofs of all.

For this intent, as foon as he arrived in England, he took me from his purfe once more, and looking earneftly at me for fome moments, 'We must part (faid he, with a 'figh) we must part ! but I hope to good 'purpole. Thou only wast the cause of that conduct which now gives me fear; 'exert therefore thy influence equally, where I now fend thee, and thou wilt excuse my fault, if it is one.' Tears, at

the

the thought of loling me, here choaked his utterance. " He gave me a last kifs, and fent me directly away, in company with a confr derable number more, to mediate his peace. · John Merry of M. & M. Altallanors of M. 18.

there a "white can append it and the to the it is C. HAP. XL MARTIN 199 . Cake a Bertate 2001 , This fails

. I have the state of the second second second

to find at at strongerta to the sites take a first

I be good confequences of a right understanding between certain perfons. CHRYSAL'S reflections on his first fieing the publick offices in London. His mafter vifits a gentleman, subs, in the vehemence of his rage against certain abufes, bits bimfelf a violent flap on the face. The necessity of decency, and the methods of supporting it, instanced in the biftory of a pretty fellow. not any instant

A:S the delicate nature of this transaction required fome address, he entrusted the management of it to his purfer, who had convinced him, by many inftances, of his fagacity in the methods of obtaining an influence over the great.

Water Contraction of the State of the State

As foon as my new mafter arrived in London, his first care was to execute the commission for which we had been given to him ; but the perfon, to whom his application was to be made, happening to be out of town for a few days, that he might not lofe any time, he proceeded to fettle fome affairs of his own; in the course of which, I had an opportunity of feeing into fome part of the fecrets of his mysterious bufinels. Villahie >

intisely - com-

re at a w near bend, concilinot but & from The tead of d them y detertisfa&i-

nethods s, or he than he ore prugument himfelf. indicate that it han rifk Ci 267.2. ived in e once br fome with a p. good ule of fear ; qually, ilt ex-ITS, at the

The

The professed motive for his coming to town, was to fettle his own, and pais his oaptain's accounts, between which there was a connection not necessary to be known to any other; for though my late mafter did not think it confistent with his dignity to be too familiar with his officers, and generally flighted their opinion, if only to shew his own superiority and keep them at a proper distance, with him and his purfer the cafe was quite otherwife, the belt understanding always fublishing between them; and every. affair being concerted with the greatest harmony, to their mutual advantages; an agreement, which befide the confort and convenience of it to themfelves, had this happy inflience over the reft of the flip's company, that it hopt them, "if not eafy, at leaft quiet, from all murmuringe, and complaints of bad provisions, short weights, and such like imaginerry grievances, which the meltich temper of feamen is too apt, to make the caufe of much trouble to the purfer, and disturbance to the captain, when these happen not to agree between themfelves. But as the contrary was the cafe here, their common intereft animated the affiduity of my matter, and made him go directly to the feveral offices and contractors. with whom his bufiness lay, to prepare every thing in proper order for publick infpection.o.) (1) t we at the marries * . . .

On my first going to these publick offices, every thing gave me pleasure. There was fuch an appearance of regularity in all the proceedings, of ease and allocnee in the officers, that I could not help faying to myself, happy

' happy flate, whole meaneft fervants are gentlemen ! whole bufinefs is reduced to a "fystem; above danger of confusion or a-" bufe !" But a nearer view fhewed things in another light." The first perfon my master went to, was the gentleman who supplied him with those kinds of cloathing for the feamen, which are by these merry poor fellows emphatically called flops. As he was just going to dinner, my master accepted of his invitation; and fat down with him. A round or two of loyal toafts, to the fuccess of the navy, and continuance of the war, having washed down their fare, and refreshed their fpirits after the fatigue of a full meal, they proceeded to bufinefs. " I am come, Sir, (faid my mafter) to fettle the accompt of the last cruize. Here it is ryou fee molt s of the articles have gone off pretty well': but I mult tell you, that you are more obliged to fome of your friends for that, than you are aware of perhaps; for if I had not prevailed on the captain, to let the ale-houfe keepers and gin-women come on board, and keep the flop-fellers of, when the men received their pay, on going out, you would have had but a · blank lift of it. But, by this management, " the fellows spent all their money in drink, "and then necessity drove them to me for < cloaths ? !

• Here is to the captain's good health • (answered the other) and that I may foon • fee him at the head of the navy : I am • very much obliged to you and him, and • fhall consider your friendflip properly. • But

ing to afschis TEWAS win to ter did to be enerally ew his proper. hecale landing de every. eft hara agree-- SAMOD * appy inompony, A quiet, of bad e imagimper lof ofmuch e to the gree beary was minated him go trectors. Dare ever k infpect 17 11211 73 offices, ICTE Was all the the offio myfelf, · happy

But is there no way of preventing thole pedlars from intruding thus upon us? I am refolved I will try: I believe I can make an interest, (you understand me) that will procure me an order to exclude them : at least, if I cannot do that, I will infift on raifing my terms; for every branch of bufiness is now to loaded with prefents and perquifites, that there is fcarce any thing to be got. A man who goes to a public office, to receive money; runs the gauntlet through fo many of them, that if he does not make up his accompts, in a very masterly manner indeed, he will have but little to shew, for his pains, in the end.'----- Very true, (replied my master) I have had experience of what you fay, this very morning. You know it is fome years fince I have been in town before : I was therefore quite furprized at the gay appearance of every clerk, in the offices. Our mid-· fhipmen, on the paying off of a fhip, are nothing to them : So I thought I to myfelf : this is very well ! Such fine gentlemen as thefe will never floop to take the · little perquifites which their fhabby predecellors were to eager for: They cannot want them. Accordingly, as foon as I had done my bufinefs, I was preparing to make an handfome fpeech, and a leg, and fo walk off; but I was foon undeceived; and found, to my no fmall altonishment, that if the cafe was altered, it was no way for the better, for me; the e prefent fine gentlemen being to the full 14: 1 25

69

as rapacious as the former poor fellows, and
with this addition to the evil, that their ex³
pectations were raifed, in proportion to their
appearance, fo that they mult have a crown,
where the others were fatisfied with a fhilling.³

And how can it be otherwise (returned the other) while the principals fet them fuch an example of extravagance, and inforce obedience to it in the manner they do: for though their own exorbitant falaries enable them to live with the luxury of aldermen at home, and make the appearance of courtiers abroad, how can they think, that their hackney underlings shall be able to change their drefs, with the court, and appear with f all the precife foppery of pretty fellows, if they have not clandestine ways of getting money: and that this is the cafe, I can give you an instance not to be contradicted. · Perhaps you may remember a little boy, that ran about the house here, when you were in Town laft. His mother was fer-• vant to my first wife : you cannot forget · black-ey'd Nan: who was the father is nothing to my ftory, but I took care of the boy. When he grew up, I thought the · best thing I could do for him, was to get t him into one of the public offices, for he was too foft for my own bufinefs, and this I imagined would sharpen him, and 501. a year keep him from being an expence to me. Accordingly, I got him admitted as an additional clerk, in this buly time; and that his appearance should not shame my recommendation, I added a London-made

thole us? I I. can d me) xclude nat, I every with ere is 1 who noney; iny of up his ner inw, for ry true, erience orning. I have erefore ance of c midhip, are to mygentleake the by preey canas foon prepach, and as foon b fmall altered, ne; the the full 6 28

made fuit to his country wardrobe, which I thought good enough for him, to wear every day.

Well; thus equipped, to the office he went, as good looking a lad as ever came from a 10 l. a year academy in Yorkshire, which had been the height of his education. But I foon found that I had been out in my reckoning; for going with him to inf troduce him to the head-clerk, whom I had before fpoke properly to, in his behalf, I found the whole office in deep mourning, which, as it had been ordered only for the court, and was to hold but for a f ringht Ionger, I had never thought of dreffing him in ; but I foon found that I had not a proper opinion, of the confequence of the place. -For the head clerk gave me a friendly 5. hint, that it was expected, that all the clerks ' in his majefty's offices, fould fhew the decenturefpect of conforming to the drefs of the court, on these folemn occasions .---I could not help exclaiming, I believe a little too fortly, What, Sirl upon a falary of Sol. a year ?-----Sir, (replied he, no body is forced to take that falary; and they who do not like the rules of the office, are at liberty to leave it: and then turned off upon his heel.----I beg pardon, Sir (faid I, feeing my error) it was an overfight of mine ; but it shall be amended.'---- ' The fooner the better, Sir, (answered he) for his lord-. fhip will be in the office to-morrow, and he must not fee any thing to irregular; and pray, Sir (turning to the lad) get that fleece . on your head fhorn a little (his hair hung down

which I ear eve-

ffice he er came orkthire. educatieen out m to inwhom I s behalf. ourning, y for the f. rtnight fing him ot a prohe place. friendly the clerks w. the dedrefs of ions, ieve a litfalary of e, no boand they office, are urned off Sir (faid I, t of mine; he fooner r. his lordw, and he . rular; and that fleece hair hung down

down, in modeft ringlets, upon his fhoulders) and frive to appear fomething like a gentleman.

I faw it was in vain to fay any thing, and fo took the boy away with me; and by noon, next day, brought him again, in all the fashionable trappings of woe, and with his hair fhorn indeed, and tied up in a bag, by a French barber, for I would not stand for a trifle when my hand was in, defrous to fee how he would be received in his new appearance; but alas! I had forgot that indifpenfible article of a gentleman's dreis, a fword, which I was therefore obliged to fend out for directly. In a fortnight's time, the order for the court's going into fecond mourning, put me to the fame expence over again ; for the roles of decency were not to be difpenfed with ; and then, in a month after. it was as neceffary to trim his light grey frock with a filver edging of coxcombe, that - he might not appear worfe than his fellows : all which, with many other as necessary et " cetera's, by the end of the first quarter, · confumed his year's falary.

• This enraged me to that degree, that I • was going to take him away drectly; but the • boy had by this time, got fome infight into • the ways of the place, and prevented me, • by faying, that if I would try, but for ano-• ther quarter, he was fatisfied that his per-• quifites would more than defray all fuch ex-• pences; and fo I find they do, for though • he is now as finart well-dreffed a young fel-• low as any about town, he has never fince • troubled me for a fhilling : nay, more than • all

4.2

Y Han

72

all this, he affures me, there are fome of
his fellow clerks who keep footmen and horfes, and have routs and concerts at their
houfes, as regularly as people of the firft
rank; and all by the p-rquifites of a place
of fifty pounds a year.

Now as all those perquifites are drawbacks upon us, as I faid before, we cannot carry on the business on the usual terms, is we do not bring up our loss in the quality of the goods, for it would be absurd to expect, that we should lower our living to let such fellows run away with the profit of our industry. In short, my wife's chariot shall not be put down, nor will I deny myfelf a bottle of claret to give you, or any other friend, to fave all the feamen in Britain from perishing with cold: charity begins at home; I will insist upon having those pedlars prevented from interloping upon our trade; and fo, Sir, my fervice to you.'

5 2124 C. L. M. CT. & Mary Address of the control of the contro

with faith its of a faith will be the state of a subscription of

i st up the state has a line of CHAP.

. The second s

Star and start in the start of the second of the

Í

ſ

r

ť

6. ti

C H A P. XII.

CHRYSAL's mafter gives his friend fome hints, that make him lower his note. An uncommon piece of generofity returned more politely, than could be expected from the partier. An odd flory of an unfafhionable fleward. The fuccefs of Curry of an unfafhionable fleward. The fuccefs of Curry of a mediation in favour of his late mafter.

AY mafter had beard him out, though not with the greatest patience, and now taking the opportunity of his flopping to drink, All this may be true (laid he) and what you propole might pollibly have been done, and with the effect you define, fome time ago : but matters are altered a good deal at prefent, both among the gentlemen. of the navy, and here too, as I are told': and indeed, in respect to this affair, those things are made to infamoully bad, and rated to high, that no body can speak in the defence of them : nay, it even goes almost against my own conference to atter them : for only think with yourfelf, what a barefaced impolition it is, to make a poor wretch payleven shillings for a coarfe rotten jacket, when even a Jew shall fell him a found one, and of finer fluff, for four and fixpence ; and every thing elfe at the fame. rate. In thort this point is to overstrained, that it will probably overturn the whole trade, in the end; for feveral of the cap-VOL. I. Collinster, Ste LANS. Section of the section of the section of the

ome of nd hort their he first a place drawcannot erms, if quality d to exig to let t of aun iot shall ny my-OF SNY in Briarity being those upon our ou.'

I A P

tains are fo provoked at it, that they take every method they can, to prevent the men from taking up any thing from us ; particularly, that which I hinted before, of keeping off the alchouse-keepers, and such people, and encouraging flop-fellers to come on board, when the men are paying, by which means they buy good comfortable cloaths, at half the price of our rotten trash : Indeed one of them went to far, as to buy in a parcel of good fhoes, at his own expense, and make a prefent of a pair a-piece to all his top-mer, when they were going out on a cruize, as they had spent their money, and could not buy for ourfelves, and our fhoes were fo bad, that the first time they went aloft with them, after they were wet, the rattlings tore them all to pieces, fo that it was a common thing to fee a man come down bare-footed, who had, gone up with a new pair of fhoes on. Though it is but just to comfort you with an account of the return which he met for his kindnefs, which was no lefs than a round robin * to the lords of the admiralty, for his refuling to let them go alhore, and fpend their money, in the fame manner, the next time they came in."

And fuch a return may their officioufness always meet (replied the other) for meddling with matters which do not concern them :

* The name that feamen call their complaints againft their captain ; it is taken from the mainer of their figning them, which is in a circle, is that there is no knowing who figns firft.

cannot

lett

fini

on

Way

wirł

his

whi

cult

to th

appr than tirely

in th

Came

W

cannot they be content with their own large gains, without interfering to hinder others ? but I fee how it is : the spirit of patriotifm has got into them too, forfooth, and they must be shewing their regard to the publick ! What an evil effect will the bad example of one man have ! There was a time when they would not have dared to do this. To fay the truth, my friend, this is not the first alarm we have received on this head ; though what to do about it. we cannot tell : indeed, I believe we must e'en mend our hands ; which, as half a loaf is better than no bread, hard as it is pon us, is preferable to lofing the trade quite ; in the mean time, I am obliged to you and your captain for your friendship, and hope you will accept of this return.' They then proceeded to fettle their accompts, as foon as which were finished, my master took his leave, and went on with his business, which was exactly of the fame nature, and concluded in the fame way, with every perfon whom he dealt with.

As foon as these transactions were ended. his next care was to pals his captain's accompts, which he also succeeded in, without any difficulty, though for this he was more indebted to the chance of a lucky minute, than he had apprehended. For they were no fooner closed, than an affair happened that gave a turn, entirely new, to the whole course of business. in that channel.

When the accompts of the next captain came to be examined, the clerk glancing his

cannot

be

they take

at the men

; particu-

of keep-

fuch peo-

to come

paying, by

omfortable

our rotten

t fo far, as

ocs, at his

t of a pair

they were

v had fpent uy for our-

ad, that the

them, after

ore them all

mmon thing

footed, who

of fhoes on.

rt you with

h be met for

lefs than a

e admiralty,

afhore, and

me manner.

officioufnels

for meddling

incern them

complainte a-

om the manner

circle, fo that

eye

eyecurforily over them, in the ufual manner, on looking at the amount, " There must be fome mistake here (faid he).'- How fo, Sir (faid the captain, who was prefent) let me look at the account if you pleafe. No, Sir, there is no miltake, I believe. Pray where do you mean ?' ---- " In the calling it up, Sir (answered the clerk) you fee, the amount is made to be but Book' Nor should it be more (replied the captain'y I fummed up the accompt myfelf, and thele figures are of my own writing."-" How can that possibly be, Sir, (returned the clerk in a furprize) but 8001. for all the repairs, wear and tear of a man of war, on fuch a flation, for four years ! I suppose there, Sir, the thip had a thorough repair going out, and wants the like now ! To be fure, it can be done better, and cheaper here, than abroad, and therefore you were in the right to bring her home, to get it.'-' Not at all, Sir (added the captain) that was not the cafe : the had " no thorough repair going out, and is come home in better order than the went, as this return of the officers of the yard " thews." Good God ! Sir, how did you manage ?" To the bell of my judgment, Sir ; I laid out nothing but what I thought " neceffary, and I charged nothing but what " I laid out : I mean not to arraign the conduct of others ; I only fpeak for myfelf. " In thefe cafes, I look upon a man as t fieward to the publick ; and I found think ' it

h

8

t

II S E te

57

• it as great diffionefly to betray or break. • that truft, as to wrong a private perfon.

This speech was heard with associations, and returned with a cold compliment; as it came too home to many, to meet general approbation; however, the affair neceffarily had an effect not very agreeable to fome prefent; for the next captain's accompts arising to near four times the fum of the last, fuch an immediate precedent made the difference fo glaring, that it was impossible to avoid putting a ftop to them; though ours, which had been still higher, had gone off smoothly, and without the least remark.

My matter having concluded this affair fo happily, proceeded next on the great caufe of his coming to town, in which, with our affiltance, he laboured fo furcessfully, that the captain's *miglake* met only a gentle reprimand.

I here came into the possession of a new master, and immediately after changed my Spanifb appearance for the fashion of the country, and in the shape of a guines, entered into the most extensive state of sublanary influence, becoming the price of every name, that is respected under heaven.

the

manner, on

nuft be fome low fo, Sir fent) let me leafe. No. elieve. · ____ · In d the clerk) e to be but e more (rethe accompt of my owa fibly be, Sir, c) but 800%. nar of a man fonr years ! ad a thorough the like now 1 better, and and therefore ing her home, r (added the ife : the bad and is come the went, as of the yard how did you my judgment, what I thought hing but what rraign the conk for myself. a man as t I fhould think

CHAP. XIII.

CHEVSAL explains fome farther properties of his nature. He changes his appearance for the mode of the country; and enters into the Service of a noble lord. The fagacity of Mr. Poundage, and his addrefs in buffnefs.

Am now entering upon a ftage, where L the scenes are so various, and so quickly changed, that it will require your firicteft attention to keep pace with my relation. But to make this the eafier to you, and to difincumber your furprize from doubts, at my repeating the past lives of perfons, in whole possession I have been but a few moments, I must premise to you, that our knowledge is very different from that of men. I have told you, that we know all things intuitively, without the trouble, delay, and errors of difcourfe or reasoning. I must now further inform you, that this intuition extends not only to the prefent face of things, but also has a retrospect to the whole feries of their existence, from its first beginning : the concatenation between cause and effect being fo plain to our eyes, that let us but fee any one event of the life of a man, and we immediately know every particular that preceded it.

As to futurity indeed, it is not yet determined how far forward we can look into that; fome

fome allowing us to have the fame power of forefight as we have of retrospect; which was the opinion that supported the credit of oracles in former days. But that notion is now exploded, and men argue, that our forefight extends only to natural caules and effects : but in the actions of man, his freewill fo often breaks that order, that it is impoffible for us to know this moment how he will act the next, from any observation of the paft ; and they think they prove their argument by this, that if fpirits could foreknow all a map's actions, it would fpare them the trouble of tempting him to any particular ones .- A. favourite opinion, this of temptation, in the prefent way of thinking, as it is. a ready excule for throwing the blame of every. unfortunate or evil action on the poor Devil. who perhaps knew nothing of the matter all the while.

But though the Devil may not be always able to foretell politively, every one allows that he can generally guefs well; a power which I mention to you, as 1 may often exert it in this account.—I fay, The Devil, to accommodate himfelf to the general mode of speaking which refers every action, good or bad, the caufe of which men do not know, to fome being which they call by that name. —But to return to my ftory.

From the Mint, where I put on the fhape of a guinea, I was fent to the Bank, where the pleafure I had felt at the beauty and convenience of my new figure was confiderably cooled, at my being thrown into fo large an beap, as took away all my particular con-E 4. fequence,,

1bz

roperties of earance for enters into fagacity of fs in bufi.

ge, where fo quickly fricteft attion. But nd to difints, at my , in whole moments, knowledge n. I have intuitively, errors of now further xtends not s, but allo ies of their : the confect being but fee any and we imat preceded

into that ; forme

fequence, and feemed to threaten a long flate of inactivity, before it might come to my turn to be brought into action. But I foon found myfelf agreeably millaken, and that the circulation there was too quick to admit of fuch delay 4 for I was that very day paid out to a noble lord, in his penfion from the minifry.

It was about two in the afternoon, when I was brought to his lord/hip's levee, where the grandeur of his looks, and the magnificence of every thing about him, made me to pleafed with my fituation, that I thought I could be fatisfied to fix my abode with him for fome time.

He was just arifen, and feated at the fire, leaning on a writing table covered with green velvet, on which lay fome books open, and feveral letters which he had just broke the feats off, and was beginning to read, while a female fervant, beautiful as *Hebe*, poured out his tea at a fide-board, and a page, like *Gany*mede, handed it to him.

In this eafy indifference he fat, caffing an eye upon a book, or reading a paragraph in a letter, between every fip of his breakfait, when I was laid upon his table, by his fleward, with thefe words, — 'Two hundred, my lord'— 'Two hundred, (replied his lord(hip) the or-'der was for five hundred !'— 'But, my 'lord, the butcher, the baker !'— 'What 'thefe wretches to me ! Is not my whole effate fufficient for them?' 'My lord, there is not 'a thilling to be got from your tenants, the 'dures are fo bad and the taxes fo high ! and an oun : of provisions could not be had?— 'Tren you might have all fasted t I must have 'money

a long flate to my turn foon found at the circuof fuch deout to a noninifry. oon, when wee, where be magnifinade me fo thought I e with him 1

N.

he

at the fire, with green open, and ke the feals while a fepoured out like Gany-, cafting an agraph in a kfait, when ward, with

12 4,

my lord' ip) the or-'But, my 'What or a whole eftate there is not enants, the high ! and t be had' must have money

money for this evening; I am engaged in a PARTY, and cannot be off." - " My lord, your lordship's taylor defired me to speak to you; he is to appear before his commillioners to morrow, and begs'- " What can I do? I would relieve him if I could, but I have not money. for myfelf : I cannot, will not do without five hundred more this evening, get it rubere or bow you will.'-My lord, I was thinking to apply to Mr. Difcount, the forivener, but he faid the last time, that he would lend no more on: that effate, without the immediate power " of cutting the timber.' -- ' Well, down bim ; tet him have it, though it will not be fit to cut thefe ten years; and, do you hear, get. me a thousand to day' - ' A thousand, my lord 1. you faid five hundred : 1 am afraid he will think a thousand too much !'----Then he Shall never have it ; lot me do as-I will 3 do not I know, that the timber is worth twice as much this moment, if I could " wait to fet it to fule; I will not be imposed on by the rafcal : Pllgo myfelf to my neighbour Worthland directly; he is a man of honour, and will be above taking advantage. though I did oppose his election. '- As your fordinip pleafes for that. But then, perhaps, Mr. Difcount will call in all his money, if he faw you put yourfelf into other hands; belide, I am not certain that he will refule, and therefore I should think it better to try him first ; you may do this after. Though I must take the liberty to fay, I fhould be forry to fee your lordship obliged ! to ftoop to Sir John Worthland, after all the. E 5 cxpence.

82

expence you have been at to give him trouble. For to be fure he would boaft of it inthe country, if it was only to make your Loc's little, and prevent your oppoling himagain' - ' Why there may be fomething in • that : and therefore fee what is to be done. with Discount; but I must have the thousand at any rate, five hundred of which give to poor Buckiam, and bring me the other as foon as poffible, for I am in hafte "out."- ' Then your lordship had better fignthis deed first, to fave the time of coming-"back again, if he should do it." - " Ave. letme fee it ; there : and make hafte .--- (And " then turning to his page) reach me that pa-. per, this pen is fo good it tempts me to write " a letter, while I wait for Poundage's return." And fo humming a new tune, he went on with his breakfast without the least concern.

You are fo great a ftranger to the ways of that part of the world which deals in moneymatters, that you will be furprized when I tell you, that while this. Mr. Poundage broughtme from the Bank, he had called upon Mr. Difcount and brought him to his lord's, to do, his bufinefs.

But you-must not imagine this was to lend his lordship moncy. Nothing less. It was only to appear as the nominal lender of 1000Å. of his lordship's own money, which Poundage had that very morning received from fome of his tenants in the country, and which, if he could not bring it is better, he meant to replace with part of the price of the timber, which he was to buy in Difcount's name, who was a creature of his own.

So.

So remarkable a transaction gave me a curiofity to take a view of Poundage's life, the main lines of which I will just touch over, while you may think him gone for the money, and his lordship dreffing for his engagement.

C'H'A'P. XIV.

The history of Mr. Thomas Poundages . His lordship goes to his appointment. An evening's entertainment in high life. CHRYSAL changes his service : his reflections on the ruling passion of the times.

M.R. Thimas Poundage was the offspring of a gypfy, who had left him in the ftraw he was born on, in an old barn near his lordfhip's father's, his weaknefs and deformity making her not think him worth the trouble of carrying away.

The old lord himfelf happening to be the first who heard his cries, as he was riding by, took compassion on the little helples wretch, and ordered him to be taken care of at his own expense, and not fent to the parish-

Such an uncommon inflance of charity was immediately attributed to a tenderer motive : a fulpicion, however injurious to his lordfhip, fo advantageous to the *foundling*, that it doubled the care and attendance on him, and made him appear of fuch confequence, that *Mr. Thomas Poundage* himfelf, his lordfhip's fteward, condefcended to ftand god father for him, and gave him his own name. As *Maj*.

im trouft of it in oake you ofing him. sething in o be done. have the of which me the n in hafte etter lign f coming Aye, let. e.--(And e that pa=. e to write s return.2. nt on with Desthat c ways of n moneyhen I tell . broughtupon Mn. d's, to do,

As to lend: It was of 1000k. Poundage m fome of ich, if he ant to rene timber, ame, who

So,

SA.

ter Tommy grew up, he shewed all the sharpness and cunning of his race, which old Poundage representing to his lord, as a capacity for learning, he was put to the best schools; and being of the same age with his lordship's eldest fon, his present masser, was settled as an humble companion and attendant upon him; in which station, the pliancy of his temper school gained him his masser's favour, as his secrecy and diferention did his considence; no fervice appearing too difficult or mean for his undertaking, to please his masser, especially in the mysteries of intrigue; nor a look ever betraying his success.

These services naturally produced an intimacy, that opened to him all his master's seerets, and gave him such confequence with him, that upon the death of his father, old: *Poundage* was *superannuated upon a pension*, and the place given to him, in which he had behaved himself fo judiciously, that in about ten years he had amassed fo large a fortune, as to be able to supply his master's wants (with the affistance of his own money fometimes); without the fcandal of exposing them to any other : a fervice that amply recompended to his lordship's bonour, whatever prejudice its may be supposed to do his affairs.

Tis true, his thus implanting his godfather and benefactor old Poundage, had not mee with the approbation of fuch as were not well acquainted with the world, and particularly, as the old gentleman, in his rage, had accounted for all his kindnefs to him, by owning a relation, which he had before flrove to fix upon his lord, by many plain infinuations,

stions, though he now faid he had long before revealed to his ungrateful fon, the fecret of his birth.

However, if he had communicated this fecret, our fon of fortune had kept it fowell, that he could now deny it with fafety; nor had he profied fo little by his father's example, as to be moved with a fuggeftion that evidently appeared, however true it might be in hfelf, to fpring at that time from refentment. And as he could not expect to reap any great advantage from being acknowledged for the fpurious fon of one who had many legitimate children to inherit his fortune, he thought it better to confirm the former opinion, by his flights. of the claim of *Poundage*, and fince he mult be the baftard of one of them, chufe the ford before his fervant.

But to return to my mafter. He was dreffed by that time *Poundage* came back, with the money, when taking the five hundred for his own ufe, he went to his appointment:

As to the other five hundred, which he had ordered to be paid to his taylor, for fear of the wretch's applying to the lord himfelf, in his defpair, Poundage did fend for him, and in compaffion to his diffres, advanced him 4001. of his own money, for he had not a shilling of his lord's in his hands; for which piece of service he defired no other confideration, than a receipt for 5001. thragh it might be so long before he could get it back, that he expected to be a lofer by his friendship.

city for ls ; and 's eldeft n humim ; in : er foon fecrecy fervice underin the ver bean intier's fe- a e with er. old penfion. he had n about une, as s (withetimes): to any. nced to dice it 19 EA dfather t met ot wellularly, ad ac-OWD-: ftrove nfinu.

tions,

fharp-

Pound-

86

which Mr. Buckram need not, as he could bring it up in his next bill.

It was five o'clock, and dinner just ferving up, when my lord joined his company. At dinner, and during the reign of the bottle for a couple of hours after, the converfation turned upon all the polite topicks of the times, wherein there could be no long disputes, as every difference in opinion was immediately determined by a bet, the supreme decision of peace, war, religion and law. But this dissipated *pidling* foon gave way to the ferious business of the evening, to which they all adjourned, with an attention and anxiety worthy of the confequence at flake.

It is impossible to give you any idea of this scene, in which every moment produced such sudden transitions from despair to exultation, from shouts of joy to the most blasshemous executions of their very being, on the vicissitudes in the momentary fortunes of the actors, that the very recollection of it is a pain even to me, as it bears too strong a resemblance to the tortures of the damned.

However, it made no fuch impression up; on them : but they continued at it till about fix in the morning, when they retired for the night.

In the course of the evening, I often went the circuit of the whole company round, and at length was carried home by a new mafter. But before. I fay any thing of him, I muft give you a few flight fletches of the characters of fome others of the company, and particularly of my *iate* lord, in whole whole appear-

ald bring

ferving:

ay. At

e bottle

oversati-

s of the

disputes,

mmedi-

me de-

law .----

way to

o which

ion and

at ftake ...

idea of

prodú-

fpair to

he most

being,

ary for-

ecollec.

it bears.

ures sof

lion up;

Il about

for the

n west:

nd, and i mafter. :

I muft

y. and . whole:

appear --

charac-

14. 5 mm

87

5

appearance and behaviour there was fomething fo extraordinary.

There is scarce a stronger instance of the. tyranny of avarice over the heart of man, than the passion for play, which now is fo general and prevalent, as to feem in a manner to have drowned every other. The tendereft, the ftrongeft connections of friendthip and nature, yield to the force of this. refiftlefs infatuation. The perfons who cfteem each other most in the world this moment, no fooner fitting down to this decision of fate, than they labour for each other's ruin, with all the affiduity and eagerness of the most inveterate hatred and revenge.

Nor is this practice confined to those alone whom necessity may feem to flimulate to fo desperate a resource. The richest areoften found to be the most infatuated with. this paffion, who possessing already more than they can enjoy, yet hazard that, and give themselves up a prey to anxiety, and often to despair, to indulge a fruitless desire for more.

Of this last class were most of the company, among whom my late lord had fpent this evening : fome few indeed there were whom this folly had reduced to the former. and neceffitated to live by their experience in the art which had been their ruin.

GHAPS.

POTE " INTER S. TOTOTA STORE

A start to Break of the interest the state and with the grant the state

fame a state and the second second

the state of the

Martin 195 NECEMBER 1 1 - 10

2.8

CHAP. XV.

lp to min this path bere

bi in

te

15

vi ba an ba in

th w m fe

th

0

hi

lo th

m cł

fu

to th

ft

h

ħ

0

l

ŝ

a

CHRYSAL represents the company in perspective. Anecdotes of some of the most remarkable persons of the party. A painter-general deceived by his own judgment and eminent taste for VIRTU.

I fee your cariofity rife at the mention of fo firange a fcene as this muft be. It is natural, and therefore shall be indulged. But as all description must fall short of it, I shall represent it to you in perspective. Do you therefore resolve sense into imagination, a practice not uncommon with the philesophick mind; and to pure abstracted attention, shall my words become things, and appear as visible to its eyes, as if they were purged with *euphra*fie and rue.

Observe now at the head of the table, that heavy looking figure, whose faturnine complexion gives a folemnity to his appearance, even beyond his declining years. This man wore out the prime of his life in indigence and hardships, till chance, by one successfulstroke in his business, gave him such a fortune, as was deemed sufficient merit to deferve nobility, and entitle him to one of the first employments in the state.

Sudden elevation makes a weak head giddy; the plain, good-natured, chearful man, is loft in the folemn proud peer; who is harder of accels than his fovereign, and feems to value bimfelf.

89

himfelf on having all the hours he has fpent in cringing to the great, repaid tenfold in attendance upon him. As to the business of his office, the whole fystem of human politicks is in general fuch a jumble of blundering and villainy, that I can feldom bring myfelf to bestow a moment's notice on it, to can fay no more of his, than that the little attention, and lefs capacity he has for it, may most probably give just occasion for all the murmur. ings that are against him .- But this was not the motive of my pointing him to you. It was his infatuation to the love of play, which makes him hazard that wealth which he fo long felt the want of, in hopes of acquiring more, though he has already more than he can enjov. * State state 3.1 In diamente : 17

perspec-

narkable

eral de-

eminent

tion of

. It is

. But

I fhall

Do you

a prac.

k mind;

all'my

fible to

uplira.

\$ - 18

e, that

com-

rance,.

e man

igence

ecisful

rtune,

10 no-

ft em-

iddy :4

is loft

er of

value

mfelf.

This has been an unfuccelsful night with him. Observe how Rupified he looks at his loss 1 extend the view but a few moments farther, and fee how he fits down in the common hall of the tavern, among fervants and chairmen, infensible of the impropriety of such a place, and unable to order his fervants to carry him home : nor is it improbable that the feene he has just quitted may remain fo firongly on his imagination to-mortow, that he may write down the rules of the game he has been playing at, instead of the orders of his office, as he has done once before.

Next to him, you fee a fhort, ruddy, chearful looking man. That is one of the deplorable inflances of the evil of this preposterous passion. With every advantage of rark, abilities and fortune, did that perfor fet out in life. But alas 1

alast foon was the profpect of his future happinefs and grandcur overcaft! foon did gaming reduce him not only to a neceffity of profituting his abilities to the prejudice of his country, but alfo of defeending to every iniquitous myftery of the art to fupport his practice of it; for fc bewitched ishe to it, that he cannot defift, though he now can fcarce get any perfon to play with him, his want of money and his fkill being fowell known.

This has been a fuccefsful evening with him, as you may fee by his extraordinary flow of fpirits : not that his natural vivacity ever fails him in the worft reverfe of fortune. He has won a confiderable part of the great lofings of the perfon we have juft been taking notice of ; and though he has many demands upon him for every fhilling of it, yet fo far from thinking of paying one of them, he is this moment planning new feenes of pleafure to confume it all, preferring to let his creditors all be bankrupts, or even compound with them as a bankrupt himfelf, rather than deny his appetites their full gratification.

Opposite to him, at the other fide of the table, observe an uncommonly large boned bulky man : that is one of the inflances of the infufficiency, and weakness of human laws, which firiving to remedy one evil often make way for a greater.—That man is now advanced to the foremost rank of the military lift, without one military virtue to affist his rife, but merely and folely by *feniority* / A grievous abuse of that inflitution, which to prevent favour from advancing its minions over friendless merit, ordains, that no fenior officer shall ferve under-

ture happigaining reprofituting untry, but is mystery for so beist, though play with I being so

be

with him, flow of ever fails He has at lofings ing notice demands yet fo. far mem, he is of pleafure s creditors with them deny, his

de of the ge boned es of the nan laws, en make ow advantary lift, this rife; grievous event fafriendlefs hall ferve underunder his junior; but now, by the natural force of human perversion, this well-defigned regulation is made a pretext for giving command to fuch as have no other claim to it, than (what should indeed incapacitate them) old age, and fo keeping back the advance and damping the ardour of youth.

As there is no man without fome particular ambition, his has taken a turn which perhaps you may think the most remote from his profession of a foldier. Pictures! painting, the fole object of his admiration, the only knowledge he values himself upon. Tell him of a fiege, or a battle, an attack or a retreat, conducted with the greatest skilland he hears you unmoved, nor will interrupt your account with a fingle quession: but name *Rembrandt* or *Titian*, and he immediately gives you a differtation on their excellencies, and the difference of their schools! Tell him but of a fale of pictures, on the day fixed for a review, and if he is forced to feign schools to excuse his attendance in the field, he will be at it.

Such ablurd paffions are always the objects of artifice and imposition. An ingenious painter of this country, not very long fince whole works would have been a credit to the best of foreign schools, but were despised at home, bethought himself of a way to turn this person's foible to some advantage. He made some designs, landscapes, and other drawings, in the manner of some of the greatest of the ancient *Italian* masters, whole names he marked upon the backs of them, in the rude characters of their times, and giving them the cast of age, made them up in an *Italian* chest, and by the affishance of a captain of a spin had them entered

tered at the cuftom-house, as directly from Italy, and configned to a ftranger, as from a friend there, to be disposed of in London.

th

of m pobit w

The report inftantly reached this lover of virtu, who was to ravified with the thought of gaining fuch a treasure, that he flew to the place, and being convinced by his judgment of the authenticity of them, bought them all together for a very large fum, but far Thort of their real value, had they been to be difposed of by a person acquainted with it.

Though this fuccels was very pleafing, and uleful to the painter, he did not ftop here. This perfon had fome way taken a diffike to him, which he indulged, by running down his work. This therefore was an opportunity for revenge, not to be milled. He let him boaft of his acquisition in all companies, and difplay his judgment in proving them to be the genuine productions of those great mallers. by criticisms that none but a connoilleur could make : but then, as foon as the whole. affair was to publick, that there was no denying it, what does the incenfed artift but produce the counterparts of them all, which he had kept for the occasion. fo like as not poffible to be known afunder, and unravelled the whole affair, taking care only to keep himfelf clear of the law, by faying, that he had fold those things as of no value, at a very fmall price, to a lew.

This was a fevere ftroke ! It overturned the only reputation which he had even an ambition of, and robbed him of a large fum of money belide, to recover which loss, and divert the chagrine of the whole deceit, he has

has recourse to play, which he follows with the eagerness you see.

1 fee your fenfes fail, under fuch an extraordinary exertion, I fhall therefore clofe this fcene with observing, that the whole company may be characterized under the few I have pointed to you. In this view of them, I chose to take the filent moment, when their bulines was near over, for in the height of it, the agitation of fuch complicated passions would have been too horrible for representation.

CHAP. XVI.

CHRTSAL gives a farther account of his late lord. The methods by which he had been initiated in the mysteries of polite life. Some sketches of the character of his next master, who gives him to an extraordinary perfor.

I Promifed to give you fome account of my late lord, he was the fon of one of the most diffinguished perfons of his age, who had acquired a fortune in the fervice of his country, fufficient to fuppert with proper dignity, the nobility with which his faithful zcal was rewarded by his grateful fovereign.

The youth of his fon opened with fuch promifing hopes, that it was expected he would advance in the fleps of his father, to the highest rank of a subject. To facilitate

ly from s from a ndon. lover of thought flew to is judgt them far Thort be difit. leafing, op here. liftike to g down ortunity let him ics, and n an be mallens. noisteur whole. denyut prowhich as not avelled o keep that he a very

e

turned ren an ge furn s, and eit, he has

91

litate these hopes, at his return from his travels, in which he had not only gone to see, but had also taken time to consider the principal countries of Europe, with those of Africa and Afia, whose interests might any way affect those of his own, or whose history, illustrated thus by observation, might teach him to improve the advantages of his own country, and avoid the evils which had been the ruin of others, he was placed in the lower house of the sente, with every advantage of fortune, interest, and opinion, to support the exertion of his abilities.

He had fcarce made himfelf known here, in his proper light, when the death of his father raifed him into the houfe of peers, where he foon established a weight that made him of real confequence to the nation, and alarmed the fears of the ministry, who, as they could not confute, refolved to corrupt him, if possible; for which end the deepest schemes were put in practice, to relax his morals, and embarrass his fortune, as the prefent situation of both, raifed him above their attempts.

It would require uncommon virtue to relift the temptations to vice, in an age whole refinements have taken off every groffnels, and almost every horror of its appearance. His regard was won, by a most delicate application to that vanity, which is too often the shadow of merit, especially in youth; the very perfons who deligned to change his principles, seeming to give up theirs to the superior force of his reason.

Such

his

the

am

im

for

ful

no

CO

th

fo

ho

m di

ap fo

to

of

hi

te

in

fo

.vi

m

th

0

p

a t

ſ

N la

Such artifice foon won the confidence of his unguarded heart, and inclined it to receive their opinions and advice, without farther examination; as the heat of youth, and a vivid imagination affilted their defigns against his fortune, the fuccels of which was in itself a fufficient reward.

He had always expressed a diflike to play, nor ever gave into it, but in complaisance to company. To conquer this aversion was therefore their last labour, in which they found easier success than they could have even hoped for. The affluence of his fortune made him above apprehension of loss, and a distain to be excelled, even in an art he difapproved, engaged him with a keenness, that foon made his advances in the art a pleasure to him.

The work was now done; and a few years of his own industry, with the affistance of his faithful steward, made him willing to enter into the pay of a ministry, which he might in less time, have overturned.

This was his fituation at that time; but fome fecret struggles which I faw reason and virtue making in his heart, made me think he meditated a revolt from his infatuation, which the least liberty to his natural good fense could not fail to accomplish; an event which the rapacity of *Poundage* must hasten to his own ruin.

The perfon, in whole possible of the feen you have just beheld, was one of those who had been to fuccessful in initiating my late master into all the mysteries of pleasure. Indeed, he feened defigned by nature to extend

rom his gone to fider the thofe of ight any ofe hif-, might of his ich had ich had id in the y advanion, to

n here. of his peers, t made on, and vho, las corrupt deepeft lax his as the above o relift refine. , and His plicatiie fhae very ciples, r force

Such

ſo

ca

in

wi

ter

wi

m

of

pro chi

ma the

wł

vei

of

gro

by

the his

in

be

day

on

and

10

96

tend its empire over all mankind, making it the fole object of abilities equal to the moft exulted purfuits, to invent new, to improve the old methods of gratifying fenfe, and enforcing his precepts, by an example fo keen, and a converfation fo captivating, as not to be refifted.

Appetites fo extensive required a large fupport; to provide which, for fortune had fo far frowned upon his birth; that he was but a younger brother, he was compelled to fical fome moments from his darling pleasures. and facrifice them to busines. ---- The intereff of his family, and his own abilities had raifed him to the first employments in the ftate ; but as the fole motive of his fubmitting to the restraint of any application; was to acquire a fund for the gratification of his pleafures, his hafte to arrive at that end, precipitated him into the most destructive measures, and made him ready and eager to embrace every opportunity of facrificing, or rather felling the interest of his country for prefent private gain.

The proper application of the gifts of heaven, makes them a bleffing. This caft of his disposition, made those abilities, which under a right direction, would have been of the highest fervice to himself and his country, a real prejudice to both, making him the ready and dangerous instrument of the most enormous crimes, that could promise present gratification to his passions.

In fuct a life, there must necessfarily be many difagreeable occurrences, but they make no impression on him, for his whole foul is

fo devoted to pleafure, that upon the leaft mifcarriage in bulinefs, he finds immediate relief in the return to that, which he can fly to, without any difficulty, the natural vivacity of his temper, that makes his conversation to bewitching to others, never yielding to a fecond moment's vexation, at any one event.

As the viper bears in herfelf the antidote of her poilon, this diffipation of temper prevents his abilities from doing all the mifchief he otherwife might, by pulling off the malk, and fhewing his defigns, too foon for their accomplifhment. The very perfons, who would gladly avail themfelves of the venality, not daring to truft to the inconftancy of his difpolition; fo that he foon loft his greateft power of doing evil, otherwife than by oppoling, and impeding the measures of those, whose fuccefsful honefty difappointed his defigns, and fhewed the danger of them in its proper light.

You will not imagine that my flay could be long in his possellion. He that very day gave me to an author, for throwing dirt on the characters of those who had detected and defeated his schemes of leading his country into ruin.

a a section a section of the and the

and the part in the second

and the second the Bridge of the second s

Vol. I. F CHAP.

naking it the most improve , and ene fo keen, not to be

arge fupne had fo was but d to feal pleasures. he intereft had raifed he flate : ng to the acquire a fures, his tated him ind made ry opporlling the t private

gifts of This caft is, which been of country, the ready enormous ratificati-

ffarily be by make le foul is fo

CHAP. XVII.

The hiftory and character of CHRYSAL's new master. His adventures at the coffee house. The fun of a modern GENIUS retorted upon himself, by the grave rebuke of a telly veteran.

MY new master was a votary of Apollo, in the double capacity of physic and letters : for the former not affording (cope enough for his genius, he usually dedicated his tellure hours to the gentler entertainment of the latter, through the extensive circle of of which he had occasionally ran; there not being a branch, in the wide wood of feience, which had not felt his pruning. The lowest rudiments of the most vulgar arts, being, in his opinion, no more beneath the philosophick pen, than the most abstruct heights of speculation.

It must be owned, that in fuch a latitude of fludy, he often was obliged to profilime his labours 3 but for this he had the folid confolation, that his gain generally role, in proportion as his subject sunk, the caprice of the world paying best, that is, buying most eagerly, what it affected to decry most. Nor is this to be wondered at, a loose tale, or a receipt for cooking a new dish, being better adapted to general taste, than a moral essay, or metaphysical speculation.

From

۰ d "te ¢ .t n 6. Ca · fo " m hero and him fee-1 fuch he fo the a ci the p out his writi linef *furdi* W rent ploy the a to the

di an

to his

hii

mo

6]

From his patron's levce my master went directly home, and undreffing into his cap and flippers, afcended to his fludy, and took a meditative turn or two, revolving in his mind the many grievances that called upon him for redrefs, from the fuccefs of that morning.

At length, burfting into a rapture, he cried, 1'll think no more ! Be the wants of yefterday forgot ! thole of to-morrow will come too foon, without the anticipation of thought ! I cannot pay all I owe ! I cannot provide all I want ! Hence then vain care ! I'll depend on fortune, and myfelf, for a greater supply, another day, and indulge my genius with the prefent. —Big with this heroick refolution, he gave orders for dinner, and then fending for his beft fuit home, dreffed himfelf in all his pride, and went to the coffee-house to look at the papers.

The pleafure of my company had given fuch a flow to his fpirits, naturally high, that he foon drew the attention of the coffee-room, the greater part of the company gathering in a circle round him, to hear his remarks on the publications of the day, which he threw out with the confidence of one, who thought his opinion the eftablished flandard of all writing; and at the fame time, with a forightline is that made his very impudence and abfurdity entertaining.

While he was thus running on, in the torrent of harangue, a veteran, whole only employment, for many years, was talking over the actions of his youth, and comparing them to the miltakes and losses of the present times,

F 2

be

HRYSAL'S the coffee ENIUS reave rebuke

of Apollo physic and rding fcope v dedicated tertainment re circle of ; there not od of fciing. The ulgar warts, eneath the rufe heights h a latitude oprofinite e fotid conole, in prorice of the most eageroft. Nor is tale, or a being better noral effay,

From

.

99

no longer able to contain his rage, at having his audience drawn from him, in the midst of his daily tale, role up with an execration that shook the room, and calling for his cloak and cane, ' This is not to be borne (exclaimed he.) "Here, waiter, take for my coffee ! I shall ftay in fuch a place no longer : is this the land of freedom, forfooth ! that a man " must be disturbed in his discourse, and not have liberty to fpeak where he fpends his money. Had I but the command here, I'd fettle other orders; every prating puppy · should not prefume to interrupt his betters : things are like to go well with us, when matters of the highest confequence can be ⁶ broken in upon by noife and nonfenfe. This is freedom with a vengeance !?

The look and accent with which thefe words were pronounced, were too terrible for my mafter to encounter; both nature and experience having given him fo lively an apprenention of danger, that his readieft prefence of mind was not always able to conceal it. He was, therefore, cut fhort at once, and could fcarce mufter fpirits to throw a wink at fome of those about him, as the man of war looked another way.

But the triamph was not fo abfolute over all the company, one of whom, refolving to have fome fun, cries out, 'Pray doctor pro-' ceed; you are juft, in the most interesting ' part of your flory : the colonel could not ' mean to interrupt you; he is too fond of ' telling his own flory, to give another fuch ' pain : go on, you should not be frighted at ' a flash in thepan.'

Frighted

.. 101

Frighted indeed' (replied the doctor, gathering courage when he faw himfelf fupported) ' at what, I wonder ! at the fight of what old age can fink to! no, no ! I am not fo eafily frighted ! I leave that to your antiquated heroes, the exploits of whole youth have exhausted their courage : I mean no offence ;-but to go on, as I was faying, the discovery of the sleep of plants accounts in the clearest manner'- 'Hold, doctor (cries the other) that was not as you were faying, you were telling us of the nobleman, who caught his coachman in bed with his lady, one morning, when he came home, fooner than usual from the tavern, pray how did. the bring herfelf off. get a tar as national

• Oh, was that it (replied the doctor) faith • I had forgot ; the fury of Mars had like to • have made a gap in the annals of Venus : • ha! ha! ha! why fhe made nothing of it, • but laughing in his face, moft heroically, • tit for tat my dear is but fair play (faid fhe) • while I fay nothing at your flaying out night • after night with Kitty, you cannot in confet-• ence blame my comforting myfelf, a hittle • with John.

The colonel flood all this while convulfed with rage; too big for utterance, but the univerfal laugh that followed the doctor's laft words, roufing him from his reverie, he advanced to him, "Whom do you date to laugh 'at, pdtraor?" (fays he, taking him by the 'nofe) whofe courage is exhauted? but you ' are beneath my notice or refertment, farther ' than this?—(then fpitting full in his face, he turned to the gentleman who had fet the doctor

F3

on, "

ibe

at having he midit of ration that s cloak and laimed he.) ee! I shall is this, the hat a man fe, and not fpends his d here, I'd ting puppy his betters : h-us, when nce can be enfe. This

which thefe o terrible for ture and exly an apprelieft prefence o conceal it. t once, and ow a wink at man of war

abfolute over , refolving to doctor prooff interefting tel could not is too fond of another fuch be frighted at

Frighted

on, and who now began not to like the joke any farther.) 'But for you, Sir, you perhaps 'may be a gentleman, and worth calling to a 'further account, will you pleafe to walk up fairs with me, and let me know what you 'meant by a flash in the pan ?'

The ceremonies of attending him, on fuch an expedition, would not have been much more agreeable to this gentleman; than to my master, but he had more command of his fear. and was well used to bring himfelf off with a joke, ' Sir (fays he) you need not give yourfelf the trouble of going up frairs for what I can as well do here ! By bidding the doctor not be frighted; I meant at the circumftances of his own flory, for just as you interrupted him, he had faid, that the lord ' fnapped a piltol at his lady, which had flath?' ed in the pan ! That was all, Sir ! I could never mean it to offend you, or thew a doubt of your courage; which I have heard you. relate to many furpriting infrances of, to often, and always fo invariably alike, that MANA HAN SHI SHI IN STATE they must be true."

ty

fo

dr

ce th

bà

th

to

.....

8. 6 6

4

Sir! Sir! have a care (replied the colonel) I do not defire to be troubled with fuch a gentleman, as I perceive you are! But let me tell you, Sir, that I have feen a man's face broke, before now, for wearing fuch a fneer! As to the flories I tell, I am fatisfied they will be of no fervice to you, nor raife the leaft emulation in a man who can flay lounging about town, when his country has occasion for him. I was younger than you, when I went a voluntier with lord *Cutts*, under the duke of *Marlborough*, nor was I furged

103

¹ urged by want. I had a good effate, Sir, ⁶ fufficient to fupply me with what you call ⁶ the pleafures of life, if I could have thought ⁶ any thing a pleafure that was not attended ⁶ with honour. Sir, I loft this hand at Blen-⁶ heim, and this leg at Malplaquet ! But why ⁶ do I tell you fo ! you will preferve your ⁶ hands to take fnuff; and your legs, to walk ⁶ the park, the proper fcene of your cam-⁶ paigns. With which words the doughty heroe marched away to his chariot.

Though this lecture was rather too grave for the tafte of the perfon to whom it was addreffed, it gave great pleafure to the unconcerned part of the company, and to none more than my mafter, who had wiped his face, and began to come to himfelf, as foon as he faw the danger directed another way.

Before the gentleman could speak, the doctor came up to him, and faid, 'I am forry, Sir, "that you should have drawn this form upon yourfelf, upon my account ! But I bore the worft of it ! You heard but the wilfiling of the winds, the thower fell on me ! 'tis, well though, that what fuch dotards do, is not 'efteemed an affront !'- ' An affront, Sir, . (replied the other) I do not understand you ! I hope you do not infinuate, that there was any affront offered to me, or that I was in ' the least concerned in what was faid, only to 'you !'-' Not at all, Sir (returned the doctor) not at all, Sir ! the coloncl's difcourfe was all directed to me, to be fure ! and I hope to profit by it, thus far, that I will never interrupt him again !'-And with thefe words, he left his former friend the field, . F 4 not :

the

e the joke a perhaps alling to a o walk up what you

; on fuch

een: much ban to my of his fear, off with a not give frairs for idding the at the cir! uitias yoù t the lord had flath. 1 l'coold w'a doubt reard you. of, fo oflike, that the colowith fuch are ! But n a man's ng fuch a a fatisfied nor raife can flay intry has han you, d Cutis.

urged

not caring to enter into any farther altercation with him, for fear he might take it into his head to vindicate his character on him, as he knew his man. ly

ef

la

Ŵ

th

ſa

to

li

ti

w

d

as

pr fa

an

ed bo

ha

ce

p'a fic

th

ly

Such flight rebuffs made not a moment's imprefion on the temper of my mafter: he was ufed to, and made nothing of them 1 A good dinner, and a bottle of wine, fent him in the evening, in a critical enthusiafm, to the theatre, where all action fell fhort of the fublimity of his conception, all expression, of the warmth of his feeling, as he fully explained, to every company in the coffee house, while he fet at public supper, after the play was done.

CHAP. XVIII.

Some further account of CHRYSLL's mafter. His conversation and engagements with two bookfellers. Some of the secrets of the trade, CHRYSLL changes his service.

E Ktensive as these scenes were, they shewed not my master in his proper light. His peculiar sphere was his study, where the inconsistency of his works shewed the chaos in the brain, from whence they sprung. Chaos did I say? Chaos is order to the confusion there. For surely the discordant feeds of such ill-matched things were never jumbled together before. An auctioneer's library is a regular system, in comparison to his head. Such an heap has neither beginning nor end. No fixed point to commence a description from. I shall therefore wave such an attempt, and on-

105

r altercatiake it into on him, as

the

moment's maîter : he them I A , fent him afm, to the of the fubreffion, of ly explainoffee house, ter the play

's master. ts with two f the trade,

the stangenting of

a is endy

to's 4

they fhewoper light. where the he chaos in ng. Chaos confusion eds of fuch ed together s a regular Such an end. No ption from. pt, and only

ly firive to convey fome idea of it, from effects .- At five next morning he arole to hislabours, the first of which was to confider, what he should begin the day with, such was the multitude he had in hand. But what reafon could not determine, chance must, and he took them as they happened to lie, panegyrick, libel, physick, d.vinity, cookery, criticism, politicks, ballads, botany, &c. &c. &c. In all of which he indefatigably worked the talk of the day, changing his fubject with as little concern as he did his paper : and though fuch rambling prevented his ever getting deeper than the furface of any fubject, yet it shewed the extent, and volubility of his capacity, and that it wanted only regular application, to any fcience, to be eminent in it.

As foon as he had finished, and the devils had carried away his labours, he was just defcending to go out, when a bookfeller came to pay him a visit. After much ceremony on one fide, and little civility on the other, Mr. Vellum thus accossed my master: Well, Sir, 1 fee there is no dependence on the word of an author t 1 thought I was to have the answer to yesterday's pamphlet last night t Somebody elfe will do it, and then I thall be finely off.³

⁴ Upon my honour, Sir (replied my mafter) ⁵ I allure you I thould have done it, but ⁶ fome bulinefs'—⁶ What bufinefs can you have, ⁶ that fhould interfere a moment with your ⁶ engagements with me?²—⁶ Dear Mr. Vellum ⁶ do but hear me! There is a noble lord go-⁶ ing to be divorced for impotence; I ⁶ jult got an hint of the matter, the night ⁶ before laft, and fo waited upon his lordfhip's F 4

th

pa bi

in

L

an

CX

an

pe

pra

hi

for

Ro

ma

is

vin

vol He

you

nan

par

hav

the

infi Iha

wit

304

ead

vil

y, 31

10

Pl

6.1

tati

ma

gentleman yefterday morning, with whom I have a particular intimacy, having ferved him in my profession more than once; and from him I have learned the whole flory, and now leave me to fet it out ! 1'll engage to make a noble eighteen-pennyworth of it at leaft by to-morrow morning." "Why. there may be fomething in that; but in the mean time you should not let other matters cool !- " Never fear ; pray how did yefterday's pamphlet do ?'- " It'by tolerably well ; but the scandal was so gross, that I was almost afraid .'- ' Aye ! aye ! never fear me for an home cut ! never fear me !"- But I hear nothing of the exercitations !"- " No 1 your devil carried away the theet above an hour ago !'- 'Then there's that book you promifed to re-write; fome one elfe will do it, and prevent you.'- Never fear, I have just laid down a scale for the stile; beside, I have altered the title already, and that you know is the principal thing."- "That is right! Now you Speak of titles, I want half a dozen directly ! this very day if possible !'-' Tis rather too late now ; but where are the books ?'- ' In the lumber garret, where they have lain this seven years."- " That's well ; they are forgot by this ?- * Forgot ! why they were never known I the author was a man of fortune, who printed them at his own expence, but I prevented the fale, and fo had them for the publishing ! Hat ha! ha! befide a good confideration for the buying up, at a double price, what I had (NOT) fold of them; fo that it was not a bad job; and now he is dead, they may fofely come out under new titles !

-It will be tou great a delay to wait to fee them, but here are the old titles, which I fuppofe may do.'- " Why aye ; they may do ! but I cannot possibly write them this evening; you know I mult answer that pamphlet I wrote last week, before it is forgot : I have an answer ready, that will make a noife : I expect it will raife a curiofity, that will fell another edition of the pamphlet. I left opens for fuch retorts upon the characters I praised in that, and have such pieces of secret hiftory to hit them off with, that I'll engage for the success-.' Aye; serret history; and fories of family misfortunes, and fuch like, may do something ! But I had like to have forgot the main business of my coming. There is an account of the death of an eminent divine, this morning : could we not vamp up a volume or two of sermons for him, think you? He was suspected of heresy and atheism, and you know, that would make any thing in his name go off.' Egad, a good thought ! and particularly lucky at this time : for as I have been engaged in divinity lately, I know the weak fides of the queflion, and a little infidelity will be a refrechment to me. shall be done ! the fermons shall be ready without delay ! Have not you got fome by you that did not go off : let'me have one of each, and I'll interline it to fave time ; but will you publish them yourself? I thought you had given up fermons !' - " Myfelf ! no ! no ! Ill fend them in to Mr. Vampe ; Plireferve the confutation of them to myfelf ! - Egad, another good thought; the confutation will do better ! and I'll take care to make it a fmart one, and play the devil with th :----

İlt

be

h whom

ig ferved hce ; and le ftory, ll engage worth of Why. but in the matters id yefterbly well; I was alfear me But I - No! above an k you prowill do it. I have just beside, I that you at is right! alf a dozen r P-Tis e are the et, where - That's - Forgot ! withor was em at his Tale, and fo ha! ha! ying up, at Id of them; I now he is new titles!

the author; ha, ha, ha.-But, Mr. Vellum. your coming here this morning prevented my waiting on you : it is a great while fince you promised to fettle with me. You should confider, Sir'- What pray, good Sir, fould I confider ? that I have supported you ! --Supported me, Mr. Vellum I Sir, I have a profession'- I know you have, Mr. Doctor ; a profession indeed, in which his majesty's sub. jects may blefs God that nine in ten of you would starve, if they had not some other way of getting bread, befide that'- ' Mr. Vellum, you know this way of talking fignifies nothing. It is a long time fince we have fettled any account, and there are a great many articles ! Let me fee : aye, here they are ! and a long lift it is ! NINETEFN PAM-PHLETS, with ANSWERS tO FOURTEEN OF them, NINE RAPES, SIX MURDERS, FIVE FAST and FOUR FUNERAL SERMONS, THIRTY-SIX ESSAYS, TWENTY - TWO. TITLES, FOUR QUARTO VOLUMES RE-WRLT, SEVENTEEN WILLS, TWENTY-FOUR Go on, Sir, go on ! but when you have done look at THIS, and then talk to me of an account; here is your bond for 151. which is due thefe two years ; and it is very likely, to be fure, that you fould leave it outflanding to long, if you had any account to fet off against it ! but I am glad I know you ; and fince you talk of accounts, observe that I demand my money, due on this bond; which I will have, and when you have paid that, it will be time enough for me to fettle accounts with you. To Sir your fervant."-"Mr. Vellum, good Mr. Vellum, do not be fo hafty !- I did not ne to give you offence'- Accounts indeed! baue:

100

Mr. Vellum. g prevented t while fince You fhould d Sir; Bould rted you !"-Bir, I have a Mr. Doctor ; najesty's subin ten of you ne other way Mr. Vellum, fignifics nowe have feta great maere they are! TEFN PAM-URTEEN OF DERS, FIVE SERMONS, ENTY-TWO: LUMES RE-TWENTYbut when you en talk to me ond for 151. and it is very leave it outaccount to set now you ; and ve that I deond, which I d that, it will accounts with Vellum, good I-I did not ounts indeed [· baue:

r the

" have I not supplied you with paper above the · weekly allowance we agreed for, and yet you " will talk to me I'- Mr. Vellum, I may be in the wrong; let matters fland as they " are : but you have not told me what fize you would have this affair of the divorce. " that I mentioned to you just now'- There " it is now; that is your way always ; you - know .my eafy temper, and that you can bring me down when you please : why if. · the flory will bear much painting, and the cir-" cumftances are very strong and plain, I be-" lieve you may draw it out to two fhillings ; and to encourage you, and shew you that I mean generously by you, when you have finished that, and the Answer; and the Sermons, and the Confutations, and the Titles, and the Exercitations, I will give you up your - bond, and then we will begin an account on-' fair even terms. But I am in hafte ; I have. " three or four other gentlemen to call upon ; I " Iball depend upon your promile, and forgood morning."- " Good morning to you, good " Mr. Vellum-Damn's, impoling, grinding fcoundrel; but 1'll be quit with you, for " all your tricks (faid the doctor, as foon as " Mr. Vellum was out of the room) and teach fuch flupid rafeals to attempt outwitting men of genius.

When 1 confidered the nature and importance of my master's demand; I could not but wonder at the ease with which he took a denial, and the joy he expressed at Mr. Kellum's departure; but the mystery was soon cleared up; by the arrival of Mr. Pamplet; another of the trade, almost the very moment.

ment Vellum went down flairs, and whom I faw by his reception, my mafter expected. If I was before thocked at the cruelty with which I thought Vellum treated my mafter, I was now no lefs fo, at the part be afted with Pamphlet, with whom he bargained over

again for the very fame, ware which he had before promifed to Vellum, and flattered him with an affurance of having his bulinefs done, that is, the anfwers and re-writing, before Vellum poffibly could, for they were mortal enemies.

ar hife

The difcourse between these was much the same as the former, only that it was concluded in a different manner; *Pamphlet* giving my master a couple of pieces to keep him in mind of his engagement.

I was utterly at a lofs to think how he meant to act between thefe two ; when he put an end to my doubts by this folloguy. So, now I have dispatched you twoy the day is my own ; keep my engagements ! I will, with both alike. Let me fee, there is nothing in it, but a little trouble of writing : I can divide the hits between both answers according to the opens I have left on purpofe, and fo fend them to both at the fame time ; only to divide the alterations in my fcale of ftile, and make a fecond title, and fo 'tis done. This method that I have found, of uling a feigned name, makes it all cafy. Well, let those who were born to fortunes, fpend them in floth and ignorance, I have an eftate in myfelf, that can never be exhausted. I am obliged to nature only for my abilities . : 11 11 1. 5. 12 M 2 .

' abilities, and carry the fountain of honour ' and fortune in the fluency of my genius.'

He then descended from his aërial citadel, and going out to visit his patients, changed me at the coffee-house, where I was immediately borrowed at the bar by an officer, who was going to dine with ... his general, and wanted money to give his ... fervants, with a set of the back of the

The sent with all with a work of the

A prince pour a way on and in and a con

a we restand the set of the of the of the

END of the FIRST BOOK.

and a start the start of a first of - - of ever with and the distances

四十二十四日 四日日日 二十二日 一日日 日日日日日 前日

6600000 000000 00000 00000

per la serie day . OOO prise result to be in the The second is the second
with a falling within a date this is a family a

is a approved to see to set a gold a set a

The case Were all this and all all and

of the to manager of the set of the state of the set

, to average a state of the state of the set

「「「「「「「」」」、「「「「」」、「「」」、「「」」」、「「」」、「」」 The state was a state of the BOO OR

some the transferration and

Publick of the test is yis at is

after, I ed with ed over he bad red him s done ; before mortal uch the as congiving him in . * I.J. meant : put an So. · So, . he day I will, is noiting : ofwers irpofe, time : ale of fo 'tis id, of ealy.

unes, .

ve an

hauft- -

r my ilitios . :

whom

ected.

lty with

BOOK II.

an ig ca ha th

w ph o'

fic

w

w

fri ha

ge

m

ſh

th

in

bl

υp

in

to

en

ta

ta

fe

th

bı

ne

al

th

W

CHAP. I.

GHRYSAL enters into the fervice of the gentleman of a general. Gratitude in high and low life. The modern way of rifing in the world, and the happiness of dependance. Influence of CHRYSAL's master, with his curious manner of supporting it.

Y O U may judge that my ftay with this owner was but fliort : he gave me directly to the general's gentleman, with a letter to be prefented to his excellency next morning, as he could not find courage to fpeak to him in perform

The cafe of this perfon, though not uncommon among men, I own affected me. He was the fon of an officer of diffinguished merit, the fervices of whose life had, in the 80th year of it, been rewarded with the command of a regiment, and the hopes of his fon crowned with a pair of colours; which, on the death of his fa her, in fix months after his elevation. he found to be his whole inheritance; the fees of office, and the equipage for his new rank, having exhausted all the favings of the old man's lubaltern frugality. The most exemplary duty, in five warm campaigns, had advanced the fon to the rank of a lieutonant, when the exaltation of the perfon to whom he now applied, railed his hopes to . a coma.

113

a company, which was vacant in the regiment, and his right by feniority: for fuch was his ignorance of mankind, that he built fanguine expectations on the very reafons that fhould have deprived him of any, the obligations of the perfon, to whom he applied, to his father, who had taken him up, the poor friendlefs orphan of a young enfigh, educated him at his own expence, procured him his first commiffion, and afterwards lent him the money with which he had purchafed his company : a debt which the fon was weak enough to expect a friendship from, though it, and much more, had long fince been deared at play.

But though the abaracter of the fon, and the general's known intimacy with the father, in a manner obliged him to promife him his friendthip, yet nothing was farther from his thoughts than ever to do him any real fervice ; as he imagined that would be acknowledging the obligations which his very attendance feemed to upbraid him with: a dinner now and then being the only favour he ever had or ever meant to give him: You may perhaps have experienced the mifery of a dependant's dining at the table of his patron, where the tortures of Tantalus are aggravated by anxiety of giving offence. I shall therefore hasten over this, and the other scenes of that evening, which were but the common occurrences of military greatnefs, and ended in a deep debauch, as foon as all but the chosen few had retired, to come to the conclusion of my late master's flory, in which my present bore a confiderable part.

CALLS STATE A

the genhigh and fing in the ance. Inwith his

the .

with this ne direct a letter to morning, ak to him

t uncomme. He fhed methe 8oth command n crownthe death levation, ice; the his new s of the he most npaigns, a lieuperfon opes to >

a coma.

As foon as the general had flept off the fame: of his wine, and awoke next morning, my mafter's hour of influence arrived; which he never failed to improve. After a prelude of coughing and fpitting, the fcene opened thus, " Who's there ? William !'-Sir,'- William, was not I very drunk laft night ? my head achs most confoundedly.'-Your excellency was a little cut, but you . broke up much the ftrongeft of the compa-"ny?- Aye, I wonder at that, I (pend my, felf with talking, when I begin to go, and that helps a man on damnably : that flory of the battle, where I was taken prifoner, is a bottle in my way always. That foreign . gentleman, who never fpeaks a word, has a great advantage then? -- Aye, fo he has ... but he is a damned honeft fellow, and a very good companion ; he always fills a bumper "and never Speaks a word. But my head."-* Perhaps your excellency had better take fomething'- No, I have taken too much al. " ready ; though that's right ; give me a glafs . of the old Geneva; I am to go to council to day, and must fettle my head-Aye, that "will do, I am much better now ; there is : "nothing like a bair of the old dog." This conversation continued till he was

6.5

•

6.

: 5

6

6.

6-1

6. 1 C 1

6. j

6.

• 3

6.0

44

65

1. t

6. y

6.1

(t

6. E

• 1

· . b

f t

" c

1.1

· . ji

· . h

· - K

4.2

4. 10

feated to breakfait, when my maîter turned to a new topic. 'I was very forry (faid he) that your excellency happened to fit in fait night, as Mrs. Motherly was to call' Why that's true, William; I did not think of one engagement when I made the other; and when fhe called me out, I was not in cue; I was too far gone. We old fellows are

' are not fedrrows; the spirit is often willing, ' when the flesh is weak; ha, ha, ha.'

' Your excellency is pleafed to be merry. "but to my thinking, the yoangeft fellow of the age has not more vigour'- Aye, William, do you think fo indeed ? But why do you think fi, William ?'-- ' Because your excellency aiways chufes fuch green things : ' now I should think a ripe woman would : "be better ; I am fore the would give lefs "trouble."- Ha, ha, ha, why that's your. " taffe ; but youth is mine ; and while I have. " powers (and I do not think mine quite gone yet) " I will pleafe my tafte. But what had Mrs. Motherly laft night ?'- " A very fine gitl as. your excellency could with to fee'- How. " old ?'- About fixteen.'- Pfba, mellow. pears ; I louth fuch trafh.'- But Mrs. " Motherly faid the could fwear the was un-"to tcheder She came from the country bat yelterday, a relation d her own : the poor thing knew nothing of the matter, and thought fhe came to be hired for a laundry " maid !- " Why that is formething ; but I wift, ' fhe were younger' -- ' If your excellency pleases . but to wait a little, I have one in my eye that will fuit your tafte exactly ; a fweeter. ' child is not in all England'- 'Aye, good Wil-' liam (fpitting once or twice, and wriggling in his chair) Aye, that is fomething ; but . " how old ?'- Just ten, and finely grown'-"Right, the right age. That's true ! I'll. ' Speak this very day for that place for your brother, Tell him to come to-morrow ; I "will not be refused."- We are both obliged · But

ibe.

ept off the . next mornnce arrived; Aftera ė the fcene liam l'y drunk laft undedly.'at, but you the compa-I Spend my, to go, and that fory of ifoner, is a hat foreign . word, has a So he has ;. and a very Us a bumper my bead.'better take too much ale me a glass to council to -Aye, that u; there is s 1. 11, 200 Seals till he was er turned to ry (faid he) : to fit in falt o call' lid not think e the other; I was not in . old fellows · are :

6

4

¢

6

6

6

6

6

ł

. 6

6

6 5

6

But when shall I see this girl ? Give Motherly fime excuse with her ripe fruit. ' Sixtee' ! fixty ! pha l'-' Sir, I shall go at it this very evening. A letter from captain Standard ; will your excel-" lency please to read it ?'-Damn bim and. bis letter : throw it into the fire ! What "would the unreasonable scoundrel have? " Did Inot give him his dinner yesterday? Has • he not been introduced to good company at my * table ? If he had any industry or fpirit, with these ad antages, he would have learned to play, and made his fortune as others do. . Since be grows trouble fome on encouragement, · I'll flarve him into better manners. Bid the forter Strike him off the dinner list?- 1 bcg your excellency's pardon, for mentioning "him; but the manner I have heard you talk to him, made me imagine you really did defign to provide for him ; and he fays there is a vacancy in the regiment just now' . --- Damn bis impudence ! a vacancy indeed t I shall never think there is a good one till be makes it at Tyburn.'- ' I beg your excellency's pardon : I thall never mention fhim more. Would you have me go about the child this evening ; it is a little angel to ' be fure-' This moment if you think you can " fucceed.'- ' I thall try at any rate ; but there is one obstacle'- What is that ? you know · I never grudge money on these occasions. " How much will do ?"- That is not the difficulty here; money will not do; and I hard-' ly know what will'- Money not do ? Why " what the devil can it be, that money will not " do ?- " I fcarce know how to mention it to · vour

? Give Moripe fruit. Sir, I shall . A letter your excelnn bim and fire ! What trel bave ? erday? Has npany at my fpirit, with have learned as others do. cour agement, rs. Bid the A.'- I beg mentioning eard you talk u really did and he fays ent just now' vacancy inis a good one I beg your ever mention me go about ittle angel to think you can te : but there t? you know fe occasions. not the diffiand I hardtot do ? Why oney will not nention it to · your:

r the

your excellency, but the little cherub is niece to captain Standard, his fifter's daughter, and while he is in the way, there will be no possibility of getting at her'-Is that all? He (hall join the regiment to morrow.'- ' But then he will leave fuch an impression of your unkindness apon his fister, if there is nothing done for him, after waiting fo long, that it will be impossible for any perfon belonging to you to gain accefs.'- What would you have me do ? I never will bear to • have the fellow get a company in my regiment: that would be acknowledging the obligations he has the impudence to fay I received from his father ; Inever will bear it.'- ' I beg your excellency's pardon ; I did not prefume to point out any fuch thing, and indeed the possession of fuch a baby (though my eyes never beheld her fellow) is not worth your giving yourfelf to much trouble about; the is quite too young; though fo well grown'-You fay the is but just ten ! and fuch a beauty !'- ! I wish your excellency could but see her, for 1 am unable to describe her'- ' But cannot some way be found out, beside fixing 'this fellow under my nofe ?'- 'That was just what I was going to take the liberty of hinting to your excellency. There are feveral gentlemen of fortune, in the troops just ordered to America, who have no liking to the voyage. Now I think, with fubmiffion, that you would oblige fome of them, with ' an exchange into your regiment, and let captain Standard go in his place. And this will oblige him to; for I have often heard him with to go there, in hopes of rifing, when they come into action .- ' A good thought I' and

117

and fo I will. Let the fellow go to America and get scalped; his hot head wants to be · cooled : fuch poor wretches as he are just fit to be transported there. Tell him to prepare directly 1 I long to be rid of him. But when shall I see the dear little creature ?'-In twenty-four hours after he is gone, I'll undertake to have her eating fugar-plumbs, 4 and fobbing in your bofom. It cannot " poffibly be fooner, for you know the cap. tain's spirit, and that he would cut the throat of a prince, who should dishonour his fa-" mily, as he calls it.'- ' Aye; damn his fpirit, that is true; that is what has kept me civil to the fellow fo long : I know he has all the " nomantic madnels about honour, and fuch ftuff. ' that made his fool of a father live and die a beggar . he har " in the state is a start prover

T

fo

Sti

wł

an

tau

tur

- tag

end

for

of:

of

too

por

25

mid

tion

por

ing

qui

he

ing

wari

his

By this time his excellency was dreffed; to go to council, for which another dram fettled his head.

I fee your furprize, at the brutal behaviour of the mafter, and the infamous defigns of the man. The former is beyond aggravation; but the latter were only an innocent artifice in favour of his friend, who had no fuch niece in the world.

I A THE AT THE AT AND A LOUGH CARES

The set of the state state the state of the state

The state of the state of the second states a state of the

and a mot a second H A P.

the local states and the set of the set of the set

and the second of the second sec

the second second to substate a second

r the

to America wants to be are just fit n to prepare him. But eature ?'gone, I'll gar-plumbs. It cannot ow the capat the throat our his fann his spirit, ept me civil e has all the nd such stuff, ive and die a

s dreffed; to dram fettled

al behaviour deligns of ggravation; nt artifice in fuch niece . S. Still He

11 5 6 1 2 3 Lot & Barris !

The states 20 4 34 14 A

CHAP.

Adventures of a GUINEA.

119

CHAP. II.

The hiftory of Mr. WILLIAM. Some odd circumstances in his conduct accounted for. By a progression equally polite and frugal, GHRY~ SAL comes from his possion into that of a celebrated female.

are to the in the section is in a

WILLIAM was a fon of the regiment, born of one of the general wives that followed it. He was about the fame age with Standard, who had taken fuch a liking to him, when they were boys, that he thared his allowance with him, gave him his old cloaths, and taught him what he learned at ichool. A natural acutenels of genias improved the fe advantages fo well, that William could read and write enough for a gentleman ; dance, fence, and fcrape on the violin, before his friend's power of ferving him was put an end to, by the death of his father; and his fpirit and appetites were too great, to accept of his offer, of the belt fupport an enfign could fpare him, to maintain him as a cadet, till bis merit fould get him a commillion. 1: But though he would not accept, he did not forget the offer, nor make his obligations a caule of batred, now that it was in his power to make fome return ; a way of thinking that proved the meannels of his birth ; for quitting the barren paths of military bonour, the had turned his igenius to the more thriving profession of a footman; through the various alcents of which, he had rifen to his prefent rank, of his excellency's gentleman ;

120 CHRYSAL: Or Ile

man; in which he had the unfashionable gratitude to return the favours of his former benefactor in the above manner, which his experience and knowledge of his master's temper convinced him to be the only one he could hope to succeed in. As to his promife about the child, he was in no pain about that, there being no perfon who could contradict whatever excuse he should please to give.

p

tl

л Р

th

h

h

CC

ca

fai

th

by

yc

tat

ty

an

t

are

fid

fro

acq

for

wh

Wo

con

tre

dić

There is one circumstance, which I see puzzles you, in the character of this man, and that is his taking me from his friend, when he must be sensible how badly he could spare such a fum. But you must consider the power of nature when strengthened by habit.

From his mother, *William* had inherited venality, which the bribery of vails, in his prefent profeffion, had confirmed beyond all poffibility or correction; fo that it was no more in his power to refule a guinea when offered to him, than to change his flature or complexion. And attention to this observation would take off the wonder, and ease the world from the trouble of the exclamations that are daily made against the rapacity of perfons in office, for as such are generally taken from the class of *William*, it cannot be expected but they must act from the fame natural principles with him.

I fee the depravity of human nature, when ftripped of difguife and ornament, affects your unexperienced heart too ftrongly. But confider, that we fee things as they really are, and to reprefent them otherwife to you, would invert the defign of my miffion

r ile

ionable graormer benehis experiei's temper me he could omife about ot that, there lift whatever

ch I fee puznan, and that when he mult fpare fuch a he power of

1. had inherited ils, in his preyond all pofwas no more when offered or complexrvation would e world from that are daily fons in office, om the class of but they must ples with him. uman nature; nd ornament, rt too ftrong. fee things as nt them otherdelign of my miffion

Adventures of a GUINEA.

million, and confirm, rather than remove the prejudices that lead aftray the mind of man. However, this confolation I can give you, that the vices I have already drawn, and may hereafter draw to your view, are not particular to this age or country: they are the weeds which in every age and clime, have always, and always will, over-run the human heart.

Nor is it just to call them vices (though in compliance with the language of men I do call them fo) which perhaps are but a ncceffary parts of this universal fystem; and though in a particular instance, and viewed by themfelves, they may appear deformed, yct when thrown into the general representation of things, they may have their beauty and use, if only to diversify the seaand with respect to men in particular, be as † advantageous to the community as they are prejudicial to individuals.

But to return to my mafter William. Befide the advantages of education, he had fuch from nature, that he was not only the moft accomplified gentleman, but also the handfomeft fellow of his time; an happinels of which he availed himself fo well in the polite world, that he was the favourite of all the compliant fair, who fhared with him the

• From hence it fhould feem, the hint of a late treatile, on the origin of evil, was borrowed or elfe dictated by the fame fpirit. + Fable of the bees

Vol. I. the main G. the pleafures

pleasures they only suffered from his superiors for hire.

Of this I faw lufficient proof that very evening, when he went to an affignation with the most celebrated courtefan of the age; who facrificing avarice to pleasure, gave orders to be denied to every body, and thut herself up with him, to give a loose to joy for the evening.

This was a fcene too fenfual for a fpirit to defcribe : I fhall therefore only fay, that their fatigue and wafte of fpirits were recruited with the higheft delicacies and richeft wines, and the paufes of joy enlivened with the recital of the adventures of their professions, heightened with the most poignant ridicule of those whose folly was their fortune.

Before fatiety could pall their pleafures, time fummoned them to bufinefs. The fair, to prepare for the receptin of her friend; and my mafter to wait on his; when, to conclude the evening with proper gallantry, he prefented me to the maid at the door.

I was a good deal furprifed, at being received with lefs emotion by this portrefs of Venus than I had ever found before; the fight of me having always raifed joy. But this was foon explained, when, on returning to her miftrefs, the threw me on the table; and received a fhilling in exchange. An inftance of that methodical æconomy which by many fmall favings makes up for one large expence, and extracts profit even from pleafure. amen her m of he taken while foone threw turned quifiti greate comin

ple ro Th and m appcar appear might to me. to hin late m reeked the ar and co but wi wife : all her dereft the lea You flances of kee was to But th

ny of

The joy of the missing feemed to make amends to my vanity for the indifference of her maid, and promife me the full possession of her heart, but I foon found myself mistaken, and that her love for me was only while I was the property of another; for no fooner did I become her own, than she threw me carelessly into her purse, and turned her thoughts immediately to the acquistion of more. But though I loss the greatest part of my power over her, by coming into her possession, 1 shill found ample room in her heart for my abode.

the

s superiors

that very

the age in gave or and thut

ofe to joy

r a spirit to

, that their recruited

heft wines.

th the reci-

profeilions,

ridicule of

r pleasures,

her friend;

cn, to con-

t being re-

portreis of

e; the light

teturning to

the table,

ge. An in-

up for one t even from

The The

But this

.100

The fair.

The apartments were fcarce got in order, and my miltrefs new dreffed, when her friend appeared, to whom fhe flew with all the appearance of rapture. But however he might be deceived, the difference was plain to me, between the joylefs careffes fhe fold to him, and the extacy fhe fhared with my late mafter, the glow of whofe kiffes yet reeked upon her lips. Nor was this ftrange: the ardor of her lover met her half way, and communicated as much fire as it received; but with her keeper the cafe was quite otherwife: all the advances were to come from her; all her careffes were a duty; nor were the tendereft fhe could beftow, able to warm him to the leaft return.

You wonder, that a perfon in fuch circumflances fhould be at the expence and trouble of *keeping* a miftrefs, whole extravagance was to be equalled only by her infolence. But this is only a fmall inflance of the tyranny of fashion : and how will your aftonifh-

G 2

ment

ment be increased, when I tell you, that this very man; in the prime of life, was remarkable for the coolness of his conflitution, and now in its decline was married to a beautiful young lady, whole releatment at his conjugal neglect role fo high, as to charge it to inability, and perhaps, to return it with infidelity.

roll . 11

f. A

pa pa · Ì

f. DC · w

Da

in in 3

a ch

whe

hour

be id

A

of

part.

myft

tion,

prefe

aoni

place

yet,

as fo

rage

of n

her d

dear

hum

pay

the /

m

W

It awol

Whether this was really the cafe, and that he kept my mistress to hide it, as a fail. ing tradefinan fets up a coach, or whether the paffion remained, but fo feebly fupported, as to require the lafcivious blandifhments of a profitture, I cannot determine, as I was never in his possellion, to take a view of his - + fets and state asserted heart.

3 Kar 1888

a is contract to thought the ball of star TO TH CH APPOTING THE STORE runt to concert and add the Board of each

stre friday Ba

The manner in which CHRYSAL's new min firefs received and took care of her friend. How the employed herfelf while he was alleep. Her management of him next 12: 10: 10: 10: 2E morning. and data thereas the south the same the

T was about two in the morning when I my miftrefs received him drunk and flupified with play, at which he had loft deeply that night. On his coming into her room, he threw himfelf into a chair, without faying a word, or shewing the least fensibility of her carelles ; where after some time, he fell falt alleep, which my miltres no fooner perceived, than calling her maid to undrefs and roll

125

the

, that this

, was re-

is constitu-

married to

entment at

igh, as to

to return it

cafe, and

it, as a fail-

'or' whether

y fupported,

andifhments

e, as I was

view of his

ear he anch

L's new mi-

f her friend.

hile he was

of him next

3\$ 10 che etc.

orning when

ink and ftupi-

d loft deeply

to her room,

vithout faying

hibility of her

he, he fell fall

fooner per-o undrefs and

roll

3750 י דוויין פנייניי צ

A march · And San Bar

· · 4.5 g

212 272 51

roll him into bed, 'Here Jane (faid fhe) take my place, by this heap of mortality. I'll flep to _____ fireet ; perhaps the company may not be all gone. Never fear, [11] infure you from a rape l. He wants f nothing in a bed-fellow but to keep him warm, and you may do that, while I pafs my night better than in nurfing his infirmities ; 1'll be home before he flirs."

Jane obeyed her mistrefs, who flipped into a chair, and went away directly to an houfe, where the uled to piddle away her leifure, hours with any chance cultomers, rather than be idle. Samia sublim the give as we at its

About five ended this fcene, in the rites of which my miltrefs bore a diffinguished part. I shall not altempt to describe these mysteries: they were too gross for my relation, as well as your conception, in your prefent mortified habit. She then returned home, and laying her pure body in her maid's place, beside her friend, who had not firred yet, her fatigues foon threw her into a fleep, as found as his.

It was noon before these fond lovers swoke ; the first was my mistres, who enraged that any thing which bore the name of man, should shew to little fensibility of her charms, refolved to teize him with endearments, which, as he was feldom in a humour to return in kind, he never failed to pay for in a more fubftantial manuer.

When the had awoke him with her toying, the fyren thus began her fong : " How can ' my dearest fleep to long, when his little

girl lies languishing by his fide! O turn, and let me lay my head on that dear bo-" fom."-" Ha ! what is it o'clock ? (replied the lover, yawning, and rubbing his cyes)-Alas I know not ! I have told fo many tedious hours, that 1've forgot them : but what is time to us, who only live to love ?' -Past 12! I must be gone! fome businefs' Businels I leave that for duller . , 4 fouls, who have no tafte for, pleasure : " can you leave love and me for bufinefs?" I am forry I happened to overfleep myfelf, my dear ; I believe I was bewitched, to drink fo much; but we'll make it up ano-8 . **6** ther time.'- So you fay always; but that other time will never come ; but I & will not be ferved fo; I am flefh and blood, whatever other people may be; and you yourfelf know, it is not for want. of friends, I keep myfelf up, thus like a nun, for you; and all, I do not know for " what !'- ' Is the girl mad ? Do not I give you every thing you want, every thing you defire ?'---- ' No, nor any thing I defire ! I defire now-So, you will get up and leave me: I will not be used thus: you have f got fome other woman : but I here give · you fair warning, that I will be even with you ! Sir George was here yefterday ; and f fo was the young lord-but I would not fee either of them : and I am well reguited now: but I know where to fend to them : I will not be made a fool of every way, for nothing ; and fo you may fleep "whereyou pleafe, I care not." ---- " Come * my dear, let us not fall out for nothing ; you have

4.

.

1.

4 ...

.

61

1

DIT.

10.21

2012.7

10

. ...

3224

312

3.16

1.520

9

1.2

de! O turn, that dear bock? (replied his cyes)old fo many ot them : but ive to love?" fome busiat for duller or pleasure : for business? to overfleep as bewitched, ake it up anoalways; but ome: but I m flefh and ble may be; t for want. of us like a nun, ot know for Do not I give ery thing you ing I defire! t up and leave s: you have t I here give be even with fterday; and I would not am well rere to fend to fool of every ou may fleep '___ Come nothing ; you • have

Or the

have not shewn me the diamond ear rings you got last week .'--- ' No, my dear, they are not come home."---- ' I thought you told me they were finished when I gave you the money to pay for them."- They were fo; but when he brought them home, I did not like them. The jeweller told me, they were not fo fine as those he made for your lady, fome time ago; fo I fent them back, and ordered him to make me a pair that fhould be as good as her's at leaft."--- Not good enough, child ! were they not to coft 1 50 1.'- And what is 150 1.-Sir Richard gave his girl a pair that coft 500; but if you think these are too dear, you are not obliged to pay for them: there is another, who will be glad to do it." --- And pray what are these fine ones to coft ?' Why only but kils me first-only 200 l. But then I have bespoke a necklace with them '---- Zounds, a diamond necklace !-- And what mighty matter is a diamond necklace? Pray has - 56 not your wife one? But I fee how it is ; you think any thing good enough for me; 3740 and nothing good enough for her : but 314 every one does not think fo : 1 am not at a lofs. ____ Well, you fawcy little minx ; 2116 and what do they all come to ?'- Another kifs, and I'll tell you :- why-don't ۲. frown; or I won't tell you at all ;- only 5001." ____ 500 devils ; that's more than 6 my wife's coff by 100.'- ' And do not you love me 100 times better than your wife? I have given up thousands for you. But, as I faid before, you need not pay for. G 4.

127

W

a

pla

· the

· fer

an

(al

We

the

ma

age

my

ext

mu

pri

in

10

mo

fha

• wh

· bul

tim

ſhi

me

1:0

mo

im

· be

'yo

the

wb

te.

for them, if you do not chule it: there are others who will :. I fee I am flighted : and I deferve it, for flighting fo many good offers : but I will not always be a fool 12 ---- Well, my dear, for this one time I will humour you : give me the pen and ink : but you must not expect that I shall ever gratify your extravagance for far again ?---- I thank you, my lord ; 1 shail not trouble you again this great while. But what is this? 350 !! you have made ' a mistake, my lord; I told you 5001.2-Well child, did I not give you 150 to pay for " the other pair ?'- 'Yes, my lord ; but that was not to pay for this pair though, wou "know these are dearer."-" But that and this will.'- I am afraid not.' How for · child; do not 1 50 and 350 make 500 ?----Indeed I am a poor accomptants but I know it will not do ?- No! why fo! * I do not under fland you .'--- I'll kifs you first, and then I'll tell you."- Pfba ; ceafe fooling; I am in hafte; I must go to court; and have scarce time to drefs : where is the 150 /. ?'____' There (kiffing him)'____' "Where?---- Gone, as that kifs is; all gone, and only the relifi left behind, to give an appetite for more.'---- ' Infernal jade l' (alide)- What do you lay, my Iord ?'- ' That I cannot, will not bear fuch extravagance.'- ' I im glad I know your mind, my Lord : then if you do not, fomebody elfe will, who will not make fuch a " Air about trifles."- " Well, give me that , bili.'-- No, thank you, my dear.'-& Why THE WAR WE

it : there h flighted ; g fo many ways be a or this one me the pen that I shall ice for far y lord ; 1 great while. have made a 5001.2o to pay for d; but that ough, you t that and How for 500 ? mes but I 1 why fo; Il kifs you Plba; ceals go to court . where is the (him)'----kifs is; all behind, to - Infernal u fay, my of bear fuch know your not, fomenake fuch a ve me that dear.'----Why

the.

Why fo ?'----- ' For fear you fhould be a bold boy, and not return it. If you please to give me the other 150 l. I'll get the necklace and earings ; if not, this will ferve for fome other ule."- " Damnation : and then I must give it to her all over again' (afide) .- Well, my lord; you faid you were in haste, and to am I.'- Give me. the pen and ink : there it is you little termagant : but once more let me caution you against such extravagance for the future." And once more, let me tell you, my lord, not to give yourfelf fuch airs : extravagance 1 they that will have delicacies, "must pay for them : and if you think the " price too dear, there are more cuftomers in the market; and fo, my lord, like it, or like it not, I will be fupported; and more than that, what I want in pleasure, shall be made up in profit : let wives fave, "who may be the better for the favings, cur bufinefs is to make hay while the fun fhines.'-- Come, my dear ; let us have no disputes : you have the money now ; next time we will clear of the other Score : give me a kifs, I'll call in the evening, and take a difh of tea with you : farewell'- ' Good morrow-(after he is gone) for an old impotent, poor fpirited letcher, that must be treated like a dog, to make you know, your duty. What fool would ever be at the trouble of behaving well to any fellow, when the can, fo much better, mould him. to her pleafure by ill ulage?

G. 5

CHAP.

129

CHAP. JTV. R. STDA DE

Co 2 at 1 carrier of sto site

er B

A Doc

G

Q

17.2

11.11

, b

1.1

i o C

ol

tÌ

i

C b

1

0

V

d

The hiftory and character of CHRYSRL's miftrefs. She gives him to a noted matron. Some account of his new miftrefs, and her manner of managing her family.

HIS principle the acted up to, for two days that I was in her polletion, without any other variation in her conduct, than jaft what was neceffary to work on the various tempers of her lovers, making no real difference between them, except it was, that the always used those worft, who used her belt.

I have often told you, that fenfuality is difagreeable to a fpiritual being. I therefore longed to quit this miffreds, the fucceffion of whole amours was fo conflant and quick, that I was aftonished how nature could afford a fund of love for them all, in fo young a creature, for the was not 20 years old. If fee you have a curiofity to know the hiltory of this young votary of Venus, in which you think there must be fomething extraordinary: but you are deceived; it contains nothing but common occurrences.

She was the daughter of trades-people, in moderate circumflances, whole foolifh fondnefs, becaufe the was a pretty, fmart child, gave her an education above her rank, in hopes of her making her fortune by marriage. This raifed the vanity, natural to the female heart, fo high, that the defpifed her own flation, and not being fo fortunate as immediately.

diately to climb to the one fhe defired, by the way proposed, the fell an easy victim to the diff feducer, who promised it, in any other.

Thus the accompliftments, by which the injudicious tendernels of her parents meant to raife her into a rank higher than her own; became the caufe of her falling into that of the loweft of all human beings : a fall, though deplorable in lifelf, yet unaffecting to her, as the time, in which her mind (hould have been formed to virtue, was given up to the nourifhing that vanity, which proved her ruin; fo that the is abfolutely infentible of the wretchednefs of her condition, and never has the purfuit of her molt infamous profefion diffurbed by a moment's remorfe.

I told you of her spending the hours that were unemployed at home, at an house in ftreet, where the was always fure of £., . bulinefs. Though this venerable manfion was dedicated to the mysterious rights of unrestrained love, yet as the priests of all temples expect to live by the offerings made at them, her confcience would not permit the prieflefs. of this to break through an ordinance, folong established, and she exacted fees from. the votaries of her's: not indeed a tythe, indifcriminately from all, whether they received benefit from their devotion, or not : but always in proportion to the fruits they. 12. reaped.

At this furine was I offered, the third night of my being in possession of this young devotee, when the plentcousnels of her gain, from.

ted matron. efs, and her y. to, for two effion, withonduct, than

the

. V sto E. F.

1 1. T. 19 1 1 1 1 1

1. 1 . The

SAL'S not-

n the various to real diffewas, that the d her belt. fentuality is I therefore

fucceffion of d quick, that ould afford a for young a sars old: w the hiftory in which you xtraordinary: is nothing but

les-people, in foolith fond-, fmart child, her rank, in e by marriage. tral to the fepifed ber own iate as immediately. 131

from a multitude of lovers, feemed, to her piety, to merit fo rich a return.

ìng

fpi

ho

WC

car

of

nel

liu

an

pu

ha

abe

ag

bu

fai

po

p¢

11

ba

Ai

to

ce

OL

de

fu

w

£".

I now entered into a much more extensive fcene than my laft, the profitution of which made but a fmall part of the business of the profession. But what I have related in the history of my late mistress, shall suffice for that branch, nor shall I give more than some outlines of the horrors of the reft.

My new missing had originally been of the sisterhood of my last, who having fallen a prey to lust, almost in her infancy, and having no beauty, nor any thing but extreme youth to recommend her, as foon as that was. worn out, neglect obliged her to apply to other business for bread, and her natural turndetermining her to this, as well as the outrageous virtue of the undifcovered part of her own fex, excluding her from every other, the changed her occupation, from yielding, to providing pleasure, in which her success was so great, that the soon became the most eminent of her profession.

It was near five in the morning, when I, changed my fervice 3 and business being ended, my late millress having reigned fole mifirefs of the night, and feen out all the company, there remained nothing to do, after the went home, but to fee the intrates to their truckle-beds in the cock losts, where thripping off every part, not only of the finery, but even of the comforts of dress, they were crowded three or four together, to keep each other warm, under a ragged coverlet, upon a bare matures, where their shudderings.

ings and groans made a just contrast to the fpirited wickedness of their conversation some hours before.

133

This was always the fate of those who were not to fuccessful in the evening as to earn the price of a better bed, above the fees of the boule, and hire of cloaths.

These happy few were treated with fondness, while they squandered their poor peculium in a drop of cordial to settle their heads, and were lodged in apartments fused to their purses; though the night before perhaps they had experienced the same fate with their sisters above stairs, and knew they must expect its again the next, if unfuccessful in their business.

When matters were thus fettled, this happy: family disposed themselves to take the best repose which disease in mind and body, would permit.

An active spirit disclaims reft. Though debauchery had anticipated old age, in the conflitution of my missions were applications to business, made her refuse nature even necession of the second second second second out before ten that morning, when the models decency of her drefs and appearance were such as drew the general good opinion, and would almost deceive the devil himself, on whose most favourite fervice the was going.

and the second of the same contraction of the

De

d, to her

extensive

of which

is of the

ed in the

han fome

en of the-

fallen

and hav-

extreme

s that was.

apply to

the out.

art of her

ry other, yielding,

r fuccels.

the moft

when L

eing end-

the com-

do, after

s to their,

nery, but

hey were:

to keep

Inudder-

ings

\$34 CRRYSAL: Or the

CHAP. V. A. J. Ang

dvd

1

li b

yo

ł

CHRYSLL'S mistress pays a visit to the last place the could have been suspected for going tu. She meets a young lady, with whom, by an artifice, the goes home. Her Schemesto enfnare the lady.

I F a judgment were to be formed for the whole day, from the manner of beginning it, my miltrels should have spent her's molt happily; her first visit being to church, where the piety of her behaviour was an edification to the devout mairons, who having nothing to do at home, meet there regularly, to compare their aches and dreams of the night before, and enjoy the innocent amusement of a little gossiping over the affairs of their neighbours.

But her devotion wasted not itself fo fruitlefly : her industry had formed expectations of drawing confiderable advantage from it. and fo anticipating futurity, and making fure of the reward here, which others waited for in another world. ---- The immediate motive of her devotion, this morning, was to fee a young lady with whom the had commenced an acquaintance at this church, and who constantly attended divine fervice there. You are furprized how the could think of going to fuch a place, on fuch an errand; but the wolf roams about for prey every where, and is often most fuceelsful, where his attempts. are leaft. suspected : though I must rob her induftry,

135

industry of the merit of design in the first introduction to this affair.

Going through St. Martin's Lane one morning, about a month before, the was to ftruck with the appearance of a lovely young creature, in widow's-weeds, who was going into the church, that the followed her; where the fervency, with which the poured out her foul indevotion, gave fuch a luftre to her beauty, and made it fhine fo lovely through her grief, that my miltrefs immediately marked her for herlift, not doubting but the thould be able to turn her diftrefs to fuch advantage, as fhould bringher into her measures, and make her beauty yield her a rich return for her pains, from fome of her cultomers. If you confider the natureof woman-kind, you will not wonder at this infance of the profligacy of my millrefs. They are ever in extremes; either the best or workof human creatures.-From church the dogged her to her lodging, in a little court, where the lived with a poor, but honeft family, in fuch privacy, that no one in the neighbourhood.

Real virtue finnes with a luftre that dazzles the moft confirmed vice, and keeps it at an awful diffance. My miftrefs, hardened as fhe was in all the ways of fin and impudence, dared not to go directly to her without fome bufinefs or introduction : but as fhe had not either, her ready genius prompted her to winher good opinion, under an appearance of religion, and then an acquaintance would come eafily. She was not deceived in her expectations : a few mornings conftant attendance at church, and.

- trafinitati

the

to the last d for going ith whom, or schemes.

P. 7 17 5 7

d for the beginning her's molt ch, where edification g nothing , to comnight befement of this neigh-

f fo fruitpectations: from it, king fure vaited for te motive as to fee mmenced who conre. You of going s: but the ere, and attempts. rob her industry,

r36 CHRYSAL: Or the

and the exemplary warmth of her devotions, firuck the eye, and opened the heart of unexperienced innocence to the acquaintance the withed for, which the did not fail to improve, by the fame arts, to fome degree of intimacy.

In this fituation they were, when the went, but without any appearance of defign, to meet her this morning at church, as ufual. As they came out together, my miltrefs, turning with her fair *friend*, faid the had fome bulinefs into Long-Acre, and afked her, if the went that way, to which the young lady innocently anfwered, that the did, and thould be glad to walk with her.

As they walked together, my militefs turned her converfation on the wicked ways of the town, and particularly the many bale defigns that were laid to infnare unwary innocence, adding, that all the pleafure which fenfuality could give the most luxurious heast, mult fall infinitely flort of what the felt at that very moment, in the defign the was then going upon, of relieving the diffreffes of a worthy family.

She had timed her difcourfe fo as to fay thefe words, just as the came to the entrance of the court, in which the knew the widow lived, when, feigning to flip, the fell all along, crying out, as in the utmost agony, that the had wrenched her ankle.

The lady, raising her with the greatest tendernets, expressed her concern for the unhappy accident, and defired the would fubmit to be helped into her lodgings, which fortunately were at the next door, where, though the could be but poorly accommodated, the might be more at her case, than in a more fumptuous place,

plac er. fche the othe 1 nefs pull ank ject, cour and fwei diat 1 in a whi but tlen the thin com L for fhe Spiri beer 6

۰ ft

(m

· th

m w

W

6.2

4. te

6

137

36

evotions.

of unex-

ance he

improve,

he went.

to meet.

As they.

ing. with.

finels in-

vent that:

ently an-

glad to .

vs of the

deligns

ity could fall infi-

ery month

ig upon, t

family.

e of the

vr lived :: di

ng, cry

the had

e which from

unhappy

nit to be

tunately

he could

aight: be 🗉

mptuous

place,

ence, ad-ale

cfs torn .

ntimacy.

place, and fhould have all the care in her power. This was just what my mistress had schemed for, who courteously accepting of the offer, made a shift to limp in, without any other affistance than her's.

It raifed my indignation to fee the tendernefs with which the beautiful young creature pulled off her fhoe and flocking, and chafed her ankle, thrown away upon fo unworthy an object, as it did my abhorence to hear the counterfeit flrieks and groans of my miftrefs, and the affurance with which fhe attributed the fwellings caufed by debauchery, to this immediate accident.

This affrighted the young lady fo, that the in a manner forced her to fend for a furgeon, which with much intreaty the yielded to do; but it must be for a *friend* of her own, a gentleman who lived a confiderable way off, at the polite end of the town, for the could not think of letting any *common low-lived* fellow come near her.

Upon this, a porter was directly difpatched for her own surgeon, and in the mean time, as the began to grow easter, the recovered her spirits, and renewed the conversation that had been broken off by this accident.

'I was telling you, my dear friend (faid 'fhe) for fo I fhall ever call you from this 'moment, your kindnefs having compleated the conqueft which your beauty had before 'made of my heart, I was telling you, that I 'was going to vifit a family this morning, 'where I promifed myfelf the higheft joy that 'a human heart is capable of feeling, in ligh-'tening the diffrefs of the virtuous, by fhar-'ing

128

ing with them fome of that wealth which heaven has abundantly bleffed me with, and which can juilly be applied to no other use, than making this grateful return to that goodnefs which beftowed it.

⁶ But my heart was too elate with the thought, ⁶ and I receive this accident as a caution from ⁶ heaven not to flatter myfelf with any thing ⁶ fo ftrongly for the future. But though I ⁶ could not have this pleafure myfelf, the be-⁶ nefit fhall not be delayed to them. I will ⁶ make you my *almoner*; an office that I know ⁶ will fuit the goodnefs of your heart. You ⁶ fhall give this packet, which will put an end ⁶ to all their diffreffes.

Oh madam I your good opinion is the greateft honour to me (replied the lady) and I hope I shall never forfeit it, especially in this commission, which I shall undertake with the most sincere joy; but pray dear madam, who are the perform to whom I must dispense your goodnets?

That's true, my dear (returned my miftrefs) I should give you some account of them, that you may be the better able to judge of the joy. I feel in serving them. It is the widow of an officer, who has been killed in this war, and loft her with three poor babes, destitute of every support, but the allowance of the government, which, wretched as it is, and only aggravating mifery by barely prolonging life under it, is often gasped for by the hungry mouth in vain, where interest is wanting to procure the immediate relief of it, as was her unhappy case, fo that they must have actually perished for want

wealth, which ne with, and no other ule. to that good-

r the

a the thought, caution from ith any thing But though I yfelf, the behem. I will e that I know heart. You ill put an end

pinion is the the lady) and especially in indertake with dear madam, must dispense

a derif finge fo rned my mife account of better able to ferving them. who has been er with three fupport, but ment, which, gravating miuder it, is ofnouth in vain, rocure the imunhappy cafe, y perified for ' want

139 want of food, had not providence brought them into my knowledge, feemingly by the greatest accident, about fix months ago, fince when, I have myfelf afforded them the neceffary comforts of life, and have also made fuch interest for them, with some of my friends, that I have here got them a grant of a pension, on the Irish establishment, sufficient to-bring up the children, and make the remainder of the mother's days happy ; for, my dear, I never do any thing by halves-Good God, child ! what is the matter with you? what do you weep fo for ?-----

Nothing, dear madam (replied the lady) nothing; I only sympathize in the distress of the poor widow." ---- But, my dear, that ' diffres is now at an end.'---- 'O madam, let me carry her the bleffing t let me not de-' lay her happiness a moment ! Who knows but ther heart is this minute burfling with the dreadful apprehensions, of want for herself, ' and her dearer infants!'- 'With all my heart madam; but you will pleafe to order a chair to be called to carry me home, when you go ; for I cannot flay here alone.'- ' Dear madam, forgive my rudeness; I beg your pardon, pray forgive me : the distress of the widow put every thing out of my head ; indeed it did; pray excuse me.'--- ' Excuse' you, my dear, 1 honour the heart that feels another's woe'; you shall go directly ; you shall be the messenger of glad tidings to them. But my dearest young lady, give me leave to tell you, that I fear you have not answered me fincerely; I fear your tears flow from fome other caule, than mere fympathy; fpeak,

speak, my child ! does any thing affect your own heart ? Can I any way be ferviceable to you? Command me freely, and make me happy in ferving one for whom my heart has conceived fo tender an efteem ! Speak as you would to your own mother, and wrong not my friendship with a doubt."- " O ma, dam, madam ! (replied the mourner, as foon as fobbing permitted utterance) I have no mother to make my complaint to : I am the wretched widow you have described! A widow without support, without friends, or any other hope, than just in heaven l'---- "And heaven will raife you friends, my deareft child ! heaven has raifed you a friend in me ! You shall be my child ! I look upon you as my own ! as a gift from heaven, from this moment ! You shall leave this place this very day ! it is not fit for my child ! I will take a lodging for you, near myfelf, till my nephew, who is lately come to town to fee me, goes home; and then you shall live with me for ever.'

Saying these words, she threw her arms round her defined vistim, and wiped away the tears that flowed down her cheeks, while a variety of paffions filled her tender heart almost to burfling.

week and the start for the first A the second and the first a start the start a negative many and the second first

CHAP. No Cart

6 0

4 I

(r

d

Л

; J.

t

1

7 n

TAT

CHAP. VI.

The hiftory of the young lady. She is critically interrupted by the arrival of an unexpected perfon. She is reconciled to her father, who rewards the woman of the house, and resolves to punish the bawd.

TTHEN the had recovered herfelf a lit-V tle, my millrefs thus refumed her lore ; Weep not my dearest child, all will be well. And have you any dear little infants too ?'-Ob no! my wretchedness, thank heaven, is all my own !"- But may I, my dear, alk your name, and the circumfances of your ftory ! ' I would know all, that nothing may be unredreffed.' You are all goodnefs, madam ! My fory, alas, has few circumstances. and they are all distresses ! I lost my mother while I was yet a child: my father left me in the country to the care of a governefs, the wife of his chapiain, who educated me in the ' Sentiments if piety and virtue. When I was Scarce fourteen, I returned the love of her son, the most deferving and most lovely of his fex, who was two years older than me : but young as we were, we concealed our paffion, till my father obtained him a commiffion in the army; when, on the regiment being ordered to A-' merica, I yielded to his fears of losing me, and confented to a private marriage, which was soon discovered by a letter falling into my

the

ffect your viceable to

make me heart has Speak as

ind wrong

- ' O ma-

er, as soon

ave ni mo-

I am the ed! A wiids, or any

- And

ny dearch

nd in me!

oon you as

from this

ace this ve-

kd! I will

elf, till my

wn to fee

Il live with

her arms

iped away

eks, while

nder heart

CHAP.

mo

· pi

c'h

50

my

fhe

to :

ofi

anii

Wh

an 'e

daus

fron

ting

way

her

f. fti

· thi

and

fom,

her h

fhe f

gain.

tract

in, v

verco

did n

· A

by a

fathe

to hi

her c

ture,

to h

T

H

my father's hands, who in his rage, turned my husband's futher and mother, and me, out of doors, nor would ever see us more. A small vicarage afforded us a present support. My mother in-law foon died ; the Suspicion of her having betrayed the confidence of my fathe;, and been instrumental in my marriage. breaking her heart; as did the account of my husband's death, his father's. I then was left quite destitute ; and have fince supported a wretched being, by my work, which the ho-. neft woman of this house takes in for me, without the least hope of relief in this world, till your goodness has, this day taken compassion on me '-' And what is your father's name, ' my dear'- 'That I have never yet revealed, "as I would willingly hide the difgrace, my · distress may be thought to him; but with you ' I need not use that caution; his name is' Just at this word, the furgeon, who had been fent for, to my miffress, entered, and presented a new scene.

At the first fight of this perfon, the young lady gave a great shrick, and swooned away. The gentleman stood a moment stupified with attonishment, when turning hastily to my miltrefs, ' Is this the lady?' (faid he)—(' Aye, ' and a lovely one she is (answered she) but ' help me to raise her up, when you will see ' her better; she has been just telling me her ' shory, and the grief of it has overcome her! ' it is a moving one; and she must be our ' own.'

"Ob, my child ! my child !" (exclaimed he in a transport) and spurning my mistress from her with his foot, raifed her himself, and leaned her head upon his bosom, kissing her, and almost the

ge, turned ind me, out e. A small port. My uspicion of e of my famarriage, count of my I then was ce supported hich the hor me. withworld, till n compation her's name, et revealed, igrace, my but with you ame is' tho had been and prefent-

, the young boned away. hupified with to my mifhe)—' Aye, ered fhe) but you will fee lling me her ercome her I must be our

claimed he in refs from her f, and leaned g her, and almoft

Adventures of a CUINEA.

molt imothering her with his tears. Ob my poor child I what have you escaped! what have you endured!

It is impossible to deferibe the fituation of my miffrels at this feene. She faw the error fhe had been guilty of, 'n introducing a woman to whom fhe was a fitanger; and was aware of the danger, with which the horror of fuch an interview on fuch an occasion, threatenedher. While therefore the father feemed wrapped in an extacy, that made him as infensible as his daughter, the thought it her best way to retire from the first burst of his anger, and forgetting her sprained ankle, was going directly away; but he perceived her intent, and calling her with a voice, that nailed her to the ground, 'ftir not, upon your life (faid he) I will have ' this whole my flery cleared up.'

His daughter, just then, opening her eyes, and finding herfelf laid upon her father's bofom, love, respect, duty, fear, and joy, filled her heart with such a variety of passions, that she such under their weight, and swooned again.

This embarrafied the father almost to diftraction, till the woman of the house coming in, with her affiltance she was at length recovered, for my mistrefs was so terrified, that she did not dare to approach her.

As foon as the lady had lightened her heart by a flood of tears, fhe threw herfelf at her father's feet, unable either to look up, or fpeak to him. Moved with the mute eloquence of her grief, and melting in the warmth of nature, he raifed her from the ground, and fpoke to her in thefe words. Be comforted, my child !

138

c.d

6 . W

· b

« fo

· ac

« kr

" m

co

2

· ha

· for

yo

tria

ma

my

the

tak

pro

bar

noc

han

thu

licer

very of n

·V

your

But

rew

with

men

mer

trefs

Vo

child ! I am ! I will be your father ! But tell me what bas paffed between you and this vile woman 1'- 'Oh Sir, is the not my best, my only friend ? Has she not restored me to your love "---- Have a care child ! the your friend ! then you are loft beyond recovery indeed ! She is a reproach to her fex ! to human nature !'--- 'Oh fir ! how can that be? did the not bring you here, to me? does not that they ber virtue, and compation to my distress'--' Compose yourself a little, child ! it is true, the brought me here ; but tell me, I charge you, on what terms the told. you, I was to come; and how the came to interest herfelf in your affairs! Fear not, but freak the truth.'

On this the told him the whole of her acquaintance with my miltrefs, and by what accident, and in what character the imagined he had been fent for; but that, as foon as the faw him enter the room, the thought my miltrefs must have been acquainted with her flory, and had taken this method of introducing her to him, in hopes the furprize, and fight at her diftrefs, might operate on his compation.

Truth forces conviction. He was fatisfied with the account fhe gave him; and taking her again in his arms, I have found you a. ⁶ gain, my child (faid he) and I will never lofe ⁶ you more! Be the errors of your youth; ⁶ be my feverity forgotten! From henceforth ⁶ you are my child, and I will be your father! ⁶ as to that vile wretch, know, that her whole ⁶ acquaintance, with you was fought with a pre-⁶ meditated defign of betraying you to ruin. ⁶ She

the

ther ! But you and he not my eftored me child ! fhe yond recoto her fex ! ! how can re, to me ? ! compaffion felf a little, : here ; but rms fhe told fhe came to car not, but

le of her acby what acimagined he on as the faw my miftrefs er ftory, and ucing her to I fight at her paffion. was fatisfied

; and taking found you avill never lofe your youth; m henceforth your father! hat her whole which a preyou to ruin.

Adventures of a GUINEA. 145

She told me the whole, nearly as you have done; and encouraged by your diffrefs; of which the had gotten fome general hints, but ignorant who you were, the laid the · scheme of this pretended accident, to get "admission into your house; for the well knew where you lived; and then fent for me to a place I had appointed, that I might come and fee you, under the appearance of ' a furgeon; that if I liked you, I might · have the preference of her interest in you : for fo deep had the laid her fcheme, that you could not have escaped her: the trial would have been too great for hu-* man fortitude! and this most execrable mystery of iniquity did the undertake for the paultry reward of 50% which I muft take the fhame upon myfelf to own, I had promifed her, little imagining that I was bargaining for the feduction of my own innocent child. But I fee, I acknowledg the hand of heaven in this whole affair, that has thus opened my eyes to the danger of fuch a licentious courfe of life, and made the recovery of my child the means, and the reward of my conversion!

Weep not, my dear; juftly may you turn your eyes with detertation from fuch a fiend: But I fhall take care that the meets a juft reward; while you prepare to go home with me, for I will not leave you a moment in this fcene of horror.²—⁴ Oh, mercy, mercy, my lord! (cried my miftrefs) have mercy on me! nor overwhelm Vol. I. H

with your anger a wretched creature. whole remorie is a load too great to bear." - Away vile wretch (replied he, in a rage) nor dare to fpeak another word! and here fellow (calling to the porter who had directed him to the house) bring me the pa-· rift constable. " I want is a contain where a

While the porter went for him, my miftrefs, wretched now indeed, her guilty fean magnifying her danger, ftood trembling, but afraid to entreat his pity with another word. After he had walked a turn or two about the room, his daughter entered, and with her the woman of the house with her little effects, which were foon packed up; at the fight of them his countenance foftened: Well, my dear, (faid he to his daughter) I fee you are ready to come with me; but I must wait a moment to, do justice to the wretch who brought me hither. Plead not for her | I would not have you ever fue to me in vain, again; and any thing in her favour I cannot yield! But my justice shall not be only severe, nor confined to her alone. You have faid that this honeft woman has been a friend to you I the thall be rewarded. Here, good woman, is the fum of money I was to have given this vile creature for my daughter, in another fenfe. Take it as the reward of your honefty and kindnefs to her, and call on " her every year of your life for the fame fum." The poor woman took it, with a reve-

rence, but was unable to Ipeak her gratitude, her heart was fo full, while his daughter dropped fuddenly on her knees, and rai-

fing

fin

ed

on

all

WO

his

a j

to

ter.

rea

21

The

li

· ti

01

cb

fmile

often

Ar

giv

pra

yie

aut

wif

you

at

tice

YOU

hea

fing her hands and eyes to heaven, exclaimed in rapture, Ob pour thy bleffings, beaven, on bis bead, who thus dispenses happiness on all who merit it. As the faid thefe words, the constable came, into whose charge his lordship gave my mistress, to be taken to a justice of the peace, whither he appointed to follow her; and then handed his daughter into a coach, in which he took her directly home, the state of this all states they interior

to a sold generalize a glassing of 3 to 2000 the a ATTA STOCH ASP. L. VII. Star of a starting

and all the strang light for the state of the second state of the

The address of CHRYSAL's mistress, and civility of a constable. She arrives at the juftice's, and is fifted and foftened by bis elerk, and terrified by bis worfbip. CHRYSAL changes his fervice. in this

A S foon as this happy couple were gone, A my miltres recovered her fpirits, and fmiled with contempt, at a danger fhe had often gone through before without harm. And fo (fays the) mafter constable; I am given in charge to you! and for what pray? But I am no fuch novice, as to ' yield myfelf a prifoner; till I fee proper ' authority to hold me; therefore, Sir, I shall ' with you a good morning : if you pleafe, you may go tell his lordfhip, that I was not at leifure to wait for him, at the juftice's; and because you may be dry after your walk, here is a crown to crink my health." I thank H 2

26

creature,

t to bear.'

he, in a

word! and r. who had me the pa-· · · · · · · · · , my mifguilty fean abling, but other word. two about , and with h her little up; at the e foftened: daughter) I me; but l affice to the ther. Plead ve you ever any thing 11 But my re, nor conve faid that a friend to Here, good was to have my daughter, the reward of er, and call on he fame fum.' with a revek her gratiile his daughnees, and raifing

I thank you miftrefs (replied the magi-" ftrate, taking the money) but in the mean time, you must come ! I am forry I cannot " let you go." Cannot let me go! pray Sir, where is your authority to keep me ?'-"Here, miftrefs ! (producing his staff)'-----" But your warrant ?" ---- " Oh ! as for that, I'll make bold to do without one this "time; and take you'to the juffice on my own authority, and his lordship's request; . and fo, mistrefs, you had better come along, for I am in hafte: you may have a coach if you please. Aye, fo I will, to carry " me home; and bere's something for you to · pay the coachman' (putting a guinea into his hand)'---- Tis very well, mistres, I will fee you fafe home, to be fure, if you defire it; and the juffice gives you leave; for to him we must go directly."---- Then give me my money; and be affured you fod! answer for this false imprisonment? Your money, mistress! why, ave! for! will, if I do not carn it.'- Then let me go bome this moment." No, no, miltrefs ! that I cannot do, till you have been to visit his worthip; and then I will fee you fafe home, if he gives me leave, and drink your health into the bargain; and that was " that you gave me money for : come, come, miltress! one of your trade should * know better things, than to alk for money back again! Have I not fnewed you " all the civility in my power ? Do you think . I would fland preaching with you here this hour for nothing ! come along, the coach is . at the door.' PANTA ..

I faw

I faw you were surprized at the address and turn of expression in my mistres's conversation with this young lady, before the arrival of her father as above her fphere; but nature had given her a capacity equal t any thing, and her intercourfe, with the polite world; had gained her an eafe of behaviour and elegance of expression, that made every condition of life feem. natural to her. As to the flory of the family, whom the was going to relieve, the had actually prepared one of her confederates to have acted that part, fo that the lord might justly fay, her defign was laid fo well, that it was next to impossible for her to mils of fuccess. For by this deceit fhe would have gained the young lady's confidence, to receive favours from her, and when the had her in her debt, fhe thought fhe could make her

own terms. As foon as my mistress and her conductor were come into the antichamber of justice, the clerk recognizing her, addreffed her thus: Good-morrow, mistrefs-Pray what has got us the favour of your company ? You t have been to great a ftranger of late, that I was beginning to think we had loft you,' Pray, Sir (faid the) let me speak a word with you in the next room? On which he ordered her to be fhewn in, and only waited to alk the constable, by whom, and for what the was fent there, who was able to give him no other answer, than that the lord had ordered him to bring her, and faid he would follow himfelf divasol at Having rectly. H 3

I. faw

Aline .

the

the magi-

n the mean ry I cannot

ne gol pray

keep me ?'-

ftaff)'-----Oh! as for

out one this

iffice on my p's request;

come along,

have a coach

will, to carry 8 for you to

guinea into

well, mistres,

e fure, if you

s you leave;

ured you fball ment? y, ave! for I

Then let me

No, no, mil-

ou have been

I will fee you

ve, and drink

and that was

for : come,

trade should

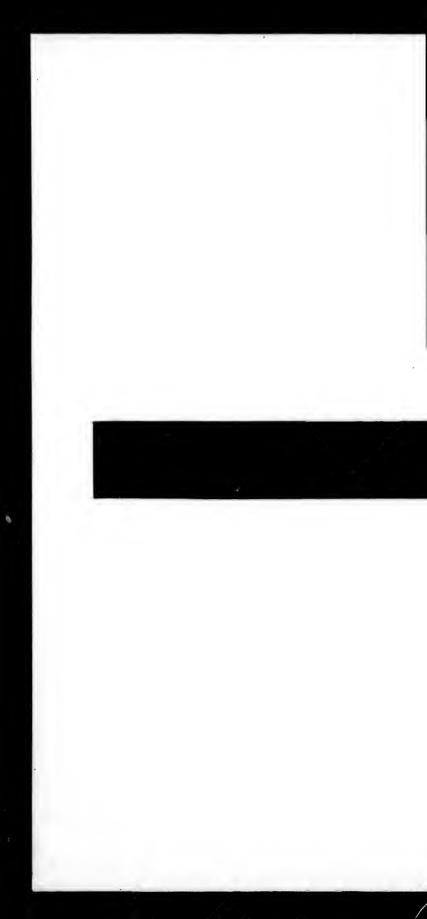
alk for mo-

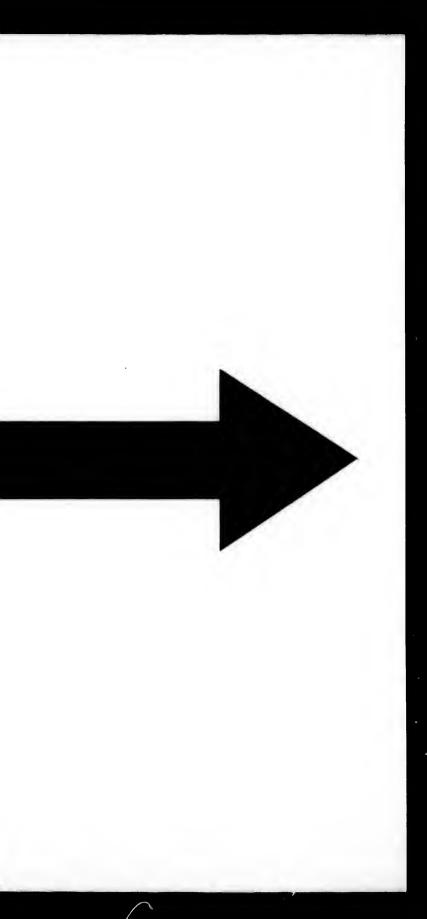
ot ficwed you

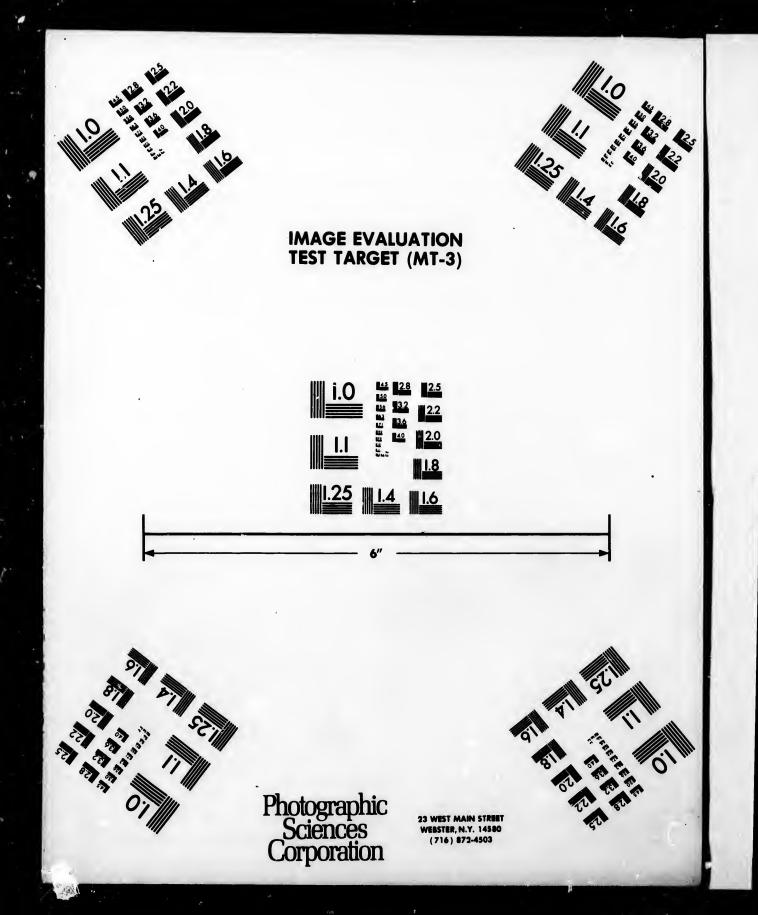
Do you think

you here this

g, the coach is









150 CHRYSAL: Or He

1 550

100

13

41.1

5:1

Ares

6

5.4

-

110

1

12

2.44

1.34 1.34

1110

Sivil

16 1

-511

Kak

Trin

AN

4.1

Are

Mail

001

tio

giv

Dot

sin

lint

Saper :

1 851

ple

Having got this full information the clerk came into the room to my miltrefs, and told her with a look of importance and concern, that he was forry to fee her, on fo bad an account. So bad an account. Sh ? (faid fhe) why I pray what do you think I am brought here for? nothing in this world ! they can charge me with nothing · but intention ; and I hope that is not pu-· nilhable by the law mainer I hope it will appear to (replice he) but fungking up his " thoulders) my lord has fent a meffage here, * that has another appearance wild P You'll excute my revealing the fecrets of a privy coontellor ! He will be "here too foon, I am affait to telp you him-* sent hand have dead while a she i had she way * Verfed as my mittres was in att the wiles of man, the look and manner of his layink

thele words, alarmed her conicious fears. " Pray Sir (faid the) what his his lordinip faid ! or, if you do not think proper to tell me that at least you can direct me to make the beft defence against his deligns ! I Thalf not be ungrateful! you Know I never was." Why that's true, madam (replied he) and indeed I should take great pleafure in ferving you, and " getting you out of this bele, but my lord, V you know, is's great man, and can, in's manner, do what he pleafes with poor pesple."- Pray, Sir, can I fpeak a word to the juffice P I fear he is engaged juft " now; belides, it is to long fince he has feen or heard from you, that I believe Mathy a you

Adventures of a Gulines 3 151

Small expect but little favour from him? Why shat is the very thing I would peak to him about ; and believe me, it was 4 my hufineft out fo early abis morning, till 1 was defayed by this unlucky accident? As for that matter, you know you may infay, any thing to me, as well as to him. frand I can tell him ? That is the t why all t bare to fay the bom as profens; it The beg bis acceptance of the for guineas t for bis part forouris and bis advice bows to s get ent of this for one s that prove At you take t shole these for grant transfer by a anti-formy I t have so mine an offer shat trailly the trains t are very had, and little on an somey flatting annone, the grady and fills on all same finiting tensors the grady and fills on all same fills to an interpretent of a start of the same fills to an fore the start of the start of the same fills to an fore the start of the start of the same fills will foods to the julians same fill your I will foods to the julians same fill your food the what he fings and yournay depend on my field dup and same of start of times should be the the same start of the same yournay depend on my field dup and same of start of times should be will have a field the same source and affairs i times Mago telline ditertiy, and return the yone as tions having been one of the pieces the had given to the clerk & You may imagine I was tglad to leave fuch a fergice, though I could not promife mylelf much pleasure belide wariety in the exchange, strong what I had slready fern of that, which I was entering Sintor a start for the start The justice was in his office, builed in examining the informations of fonce of his people, who had made fome lucky bits the even-

you .

the derk

and told

concern.

bad man

the, WShr ?

ou think

nothing

not bu-

ing up his

lage here, Mad barge me walking the

te will be you himthe wiles his laying ous fears. i lordinip proper to

direct me

gamft his efol ! you nat's true,

I froutd

cati, inta

poor peo-

wordsto

gaged juft

co he has

I believe

ing

he

up

fin

nei

hen,

dif par la

for

ing

as he

min • h • bu

. ca

e th

"pk

SI WC

(net

e sign

· ma

for

· done

· chave

· SONO

C Sates

Writ

me

Alast

A cofte

ing before. On a wink from his clerk, they were all ordered to withdraw, when reaching me, and four more of my brethren, to his worthip; ' Here, Sir (faid he), five guineas from Mrast vesting Set and in Se then, (replied he) for bas thrught preper is come de last - To come i no, no, Sirl the has been brought, or elfe I believe you would have hardly feen her.' The The ungrateful jada: Ant subat is the matter new first in southable know any more that that my lord - ordered, him to bring her, and faid that he flouid follow barr-felf. My lord 2, then I must be ready to receive bim property: He is a great many quick I reach me my green retues constrat Rippues, and new gouns and open ball a fcore of these books, the largest of them, and her them on that grant table as if I bad been referring. There I new I foot li a justice I, and bid, these general I we Speaking to, to backswards till my word, is game : Ele mail ant for fuch faces ; they might mejudice, bim against us wand be in a preas • De pleafer. Just as all things were thus prepared for

juit as all mags were thus prepared for his lordihip's reception, in proper formality, a fervant brought a note from him, to let his worthip know, he could not come himfelf that morning, but defired he would take proper care of the worman he had orticke to be taken before him, who kept an house

153

houle of bad fame in fuch a ftreet, whereupon the least enquiry he would not fail to find fufficient matter against her, from her neighbours?"

Though his lordfhip's not coming was a difappointment to his worthip, after the preparations he had made to receive him; and tailked him of an important advertifement for the next morning, yet the general wording of his note gave him fome confolation, as it might feem to authorize any measures he might pleafe to take, to guezze the criminal before him ______ This may do flaid "he to his clerk) this may do fomething; " but we mult proceed with caution, for Mrs ______ is an old bard : let her be called in; PII follow her a little first, and then you may work upon her after as you a pleafe.

As foon as the came in his worthin to colled her thus :- So, millrefs; this is a fine affair; I knew what your thoings world come to, at lait ; I have often warned you ; but you would take no advice : and now you fee the confequence -Do, make her millions / I muft wait upon his Hordfhip's and I cannot go till the is com-" mitted !- " Committed ! dear your worfbip," for what must I be committed ? I bave "dene nothing." No I to be fure you have done nothing ! his lordinip would "profecute you fo feverely for nothing : Lock ste this letter I do you know this handwriting a His lordfhip has here given me an account of the whole affair, and Hand . H 5 ... to . . defired .

rk, they -reachhren ito fixe gui-So shen, i san come no, Sir I lieve you The a matter rall sells ore thes to bring low barn be ready cal man't Collinged the balf a of sheen, In As if L look lit G. Laner by ford, is they might is a meat NEW INSus faon as epared for r formalihim. to · smost tos he would e had orno kept an. » houfe

154

• defired that I would proceed againft • you, with the utmost rigour of the • law 1 I have already fent to fearch your • house? Mais

ont

11133

Sh

173

3:12J

Sel.

tice

f th ye co obl Lc ple tha

of

pre no bail libe

con

bei

4 1 co

bou

ali

are

· ven

frie

frien

hisdi ilio

This word compleated the terrors, into which the light of his lordinip's well-known hand had thrown her; and deprived her of all refolution and prefence of mind. She burit into tears, and throwing herfelf on her knees. Oh, good your worthip I dear 'Mr. Clerk (faid the) advite me: affitt 'me to get over this misfortune! here is 'my watch; it coll 50 f at a pawn-broker's but a month ago: it is a repeater ! take it, Mr. Jufface! Mr. Clerk, here are my rings! they are the only valuable things I have: take them, and help me out at this dead lift: fend, and ftop the people from goiny into my poor houfe; I fhall be *lown up* the gentlemen will all defert me's I fhall be runned, juft when I have brought things to a little bearing : help me but this once, and I never will give you caufe to complain of 'me again : I will always be punctual to 'my promife.'

and is the dominant of a selection of the selection of th

ĊHAP. WIII.

againft

of the

rch your

ors, into

d her of

ind. She erfelf on ip 1 dear ne : affist

here is

pawn-bro-

repeater !

erk, here

y valuable

help me I ftop the or house; emen will ined, juft

to a little and I ne-

mplain of

inclual to

Watzahili e.

" inconcil.

Alleber welter "

on condit .

Jula Statery & S

Sarr Bran

STATIST OF

снар.

... 5 Prix 1 - 5 - 2 - 2

She is difebarged on proper bail. The labours of CHRESAL's new mafter, in the fervice of the public, with fome of the various myfleries of his affice.

THE work was now done, and a wink having fettled the eur between the juftice and his clerk, the latter began thus: If I may prefume to advife your worthip, though this is a very bad affair to be fure, yet as it is not quite felony, by the flatute, I am humbly of opinion, that if bail could be got ---- Dear Mr. Clerk, I am obliged to you." But then confider, my Lord is a great man." That is true, pleafe your worfhip ; but the law is greater than any man, and the law is very tender of the liberty of the fubject, and fays ex-. prefly in the flatute In favore libertatis; that no perion shall be confined that can get bail; and belide, who knows, if the was at liberty, but the might find means to be reconciled to his lordship it and focall would be well."- Dear Mr. Clerk, that is true; SI could eafily be reconciled to bim; I know bow to gain bis faunar, when his anger is a little copled. Why, Mrs. if you are quite fure of that, I believe we may venture to bail you: but where are your friends "- Dear your worfbip, 1 bave no: friends . I bave nothing to make friends madi volnere hal nu de his worfigies enler them 3433

156 CHRYSAL On the

• with; I throw myfelf upon you, gentlemen ! • Why really this is a nice cafe, but if • you'll step into the next noom, we will consider what can be done for you's Oh ! but • Jend, and flow the men that went to any benfit? - • Never fear, they were not to go without • further orders.

O

0

-fi

W.

YA

01

15

m

:an

100

for

his

sol

ha

my

ped

Ver

ger

An

OIL-

06

ting

to:

tim

Care

to

tim

two

be r

bran

The

finm

had

you

afere

then

WO:

out

When the was gone out, if Well (faid the juffice) this has been a good hity at makes up for the bad week : but cannot you, guels what this mattor is ?'- S Not a word of it (replied the slerk) the has not dropped a fyllable herfelf, that could let me the least into it; and I would not difeo. ver my ignorance by afking her any queftions. But I suppose it is only fome trick the has played my lord, about a girl, for you know the has often told us that he was one of her beft cuftomers, and boafted of his protection ; and if it is no more than that, as I imagine, the will think no more of it, and for the beft way is to let her, go, for indeed we cannot keep her, if we would; though to keep up the form, for fear the thould feell is out, the must have fome bail : and therefore I'll go and fill a bond, and reake a comple of our people put on their BAILING CLOATHS. and come and fign with her, though I do not think the has money left to pay for the bond; or make the fellows drink shout the has done pretty well already, that is the truth. inieruniei in file muraini Saying this, he went out, and in a little time returned with my late miltrely and two of the fellows, the fhabbinefs of whole appearance had made his worship order them

found

The business was now over, and my late mistress dismissed to follow her occupation, and make up, by double diligence, for the misfortunes of that morning, only with an affurnice to the clerk, that the would remember his kindness, and be *punctual* for the future. I twos now entered into a fervice, where I had an opportunity of feeing into the whole mystery of justice: but you must not expect that I should reveal all the fecrets of fo venerable a trade; though I may give a few general hints for your information, in fo abfirule and intricate a feience.

on The affair of my late mistres was the laft of that morning. My worthipful mafter putting me into his purfe, and going directly to dinner, which had waited for him fome time. But though his fare was good, his care for the public would not permit him to make long meals, or debauch away his ume. After a thort refreshment of only two hours, he returned to his office, where he realfunded his labours, in all the various branches of his extensive employment.-The first abing he looked into, was the infinmations; which the affair of my miltrefs had interrupted in the morning, as I told you before a when calling his people, oneafarmanother, before him, he went through them regularly in this manner: "Jobn Gibbet, you here inform me that you have < found WQ.

tlement !! bat if ill con-)hd bat bouff' without ell (kid bionat ticannot -SoNota has not ould! let ot difco. any goofme trick girts for usithat ners, and f it is no it he i will eft way is not keep out, the bre Hill go le of our LOATH?, ughal do ay fon the tont fie TSHIS DER in a little and the wholenap der them out

158 CHRYSAL: Or ibe

OI

-14

3]

50

197

-int

....

56

F1 8

-216

a ...

1427

....

1.0

4.6.

stie

10:5

1.

i die

14.9

.....

Ser all

APTY -

5.61

found out the perfon who took the gentleman's hat, in the quarrel in Gbellea fields. talaft Sunday evening, which you think to Mimake a robbery of Lot me hear the cirdeumftances of that affair, for you are fo keen a blood-hound, when you get supon. stany fcent, that you are for making every sthing robbery, be the cafe what it will? Please your worthip (replied Gibber, turn-A ing the guid in his check, and fourting "Fout the juice) I do all things for the belt. and that you know ; and that I have brought many things to bear, which nobody elfe would undertake, as withefs that affair on Sbuter's shill, that got you fo much credit, and money too! ---- Why that is true. HOHN ; but then TOU. Bould remember. talfo the curfed forope you brought me into about the young fellow who wrote the sbreatening letters to the farmen about burnfing bis barns ; you undertook to prove that I too ? but you know bow you left me in the furch, after I bod gone fuch lengthe as bad t like to have rained my. Plain fuearing will I not always de, though never for bomes you . Bould remember that ; you foould attend to " circumfances alfo; but as to this affair, let time bear what you can make of it ?? Wort worthip must know, that I, and two op three more of our people, having c nothing to do, formed a quarrel, in * which sigentleman, who was coming by floft his hat. It was a large hat, with a very broad gold lice, fuch as your for " reigners wear ; it was I that flowed on the - hat, and feeing a Arabby idle-looking young fellow fanding by without one, I took it 112322 Up.

up, and afking him if it was his, reached it to him, and faw him make off with it directly. Now if this is not a plain robbery, I do not know what is a fellow runs away with a gentleman's hat, who advertifes it, with a reward for taking the thief, whom he will profecute I now I have found out the fellow's haunts, for indeed I dogged him, and will have himfelf whenever you pleafe, and can clench the profecution, by Iwearing that I faw him carry off the hat; and you know I need fay no more, nor take any notice who gave it to him.

gentle-

fields,

the cir-

are fo

og every

will! at

faurting

the best.

brought

ody elfe

affair on

chicredity

remember.

e me in-

bout burn-

prove that

ne in the

be as bad

aring will

attend to affair, let

anallysu's

at 1, and

e, having

ming by,

t, with a

ed on the

ug young

L'took it

UP.

Wby, JOHN, there may be fomething in this offair. I like it very well, Joun I And fo clerk, you may enter bim on the lift, for next feffinns. This affair bass a good look ; nor is there any thing unjust in it ; for though you gave him the bat , as be know it was not bis own, and yet carried it off, be is guilty of the theft, and that is the fame as " robbery, in justice, though it may not in law ; and juffice is the thing to go by with a Jufe te you know when is will be proper to bave bim taken up, only have an eye to bim, for fear any me elfe flouid Inap him out of our bands, Wbs comes next! RICHARD SET, you fuy you bave found out the knot of young fellows that have began to infeft the " Ares for fome highes pafe ." Aye, pleafe your worthip (fays Shy, fhrugging up his Doulders, and grinning) I have found them " out to be fore; and well I might! for it was I first let them on the lay. ---- How; RECHARD! take care of what you lay !'-Oh,

ch

16

An

251

. . (

2.2

ofa

byis

very

Gra

upri

City.

4 ARC

tor

Aa

que

wit

1.

f. fup

mai

fitis,

· feve

may

they

difeo

fac.

prifone

old off

fuit :=

Vexatio

give

luf

Oh, your worship, never fear Dick Sly for a flippery trick I I know what I fay very well: I have known for fome time that thefe youths have been playing a fmall game, cribbing from the till, and building fconces, and fuch-like tricks, that there was no taking hold of; I therefore thought it would be right to bring them to justice, at any rate, and fo laid the plan of this gang, and entered them into the bulines myfelf and sow whenever you have sa mind to nub them, you need only take med up, and I can pro. b them all, which will be "no bad affair, there are formany of them." - Wby that is true, RICHARD + but shere shave done nothing yet that deferves for fever " a remedy as the gallowst sherefore let shen "alone ; perbape shey may mende or, if they do not, it will be time enough to take them and when they deferve it more than new. To be fure, your peaching them, who first drew them in, is not fo very just y but then the law will fuppers yes in it, and while sman bas the low of his fide, he may laugh at the gallows And for RICHARD of bave a good leve out till shefe youths are ripe for TYBURN, and " Then your barves will come." and ared want It would be endies to go, through this whole businels particularly, Be it fufficient to fay, that there was no breach of the laws. which fome of his people did not give him an information of, and almost all, as accomplices, while his whole care was no confiden, of which could turn molt to his advantage, in the conviction, and to fettle the evidence against them, fo as it might be fure not to milcarry. C. H A P.

A MALINE LAND

Sly for y very e that Simall buildt there hought juffice. ofithis batinef havest take me will be of them. but sthere le fevent let aben fastbey do them sit . Tobe rew them law will bes the gallows look out RN Coll. TSITE ugh this Infficient the laws ive him accomconfiden e, in the against HAP.

" Ohn neur medicia courte leteres Li. 1 ale tien and the C. H & P. LIX. MAT VIDERARIA had anni here with a thir territorie . Alter . An hisbaran improperty taken. faves bis life, by lofing bis realen. Indicial fogecity, and elequence triumphant over common fenfe, and matter of fact. This myflery explained. Lat attain the state attain the state of the state of the state of the TTHILE he was in the midft of this bu-Wai finefs, the was furprized with the news of an highway-man, that moment brought in by a gentleman who had taken him, in the very attempt of robbing him on Turnham-Grami This threw the whole house into an uproar, An bighturman taken and by the wire party to (exclaimed the juffice in an agony of rage and vexation) This is med anfortunate y there is an I dead lift, befide the frame of it : Bow foall I Support my coufequence, if other people can forme the publick Without my affiftence Bin and that there when I wonder who it can be (faid the clerk) I fuppole the man on the white mare, or the malk, from Patney Gemmen ! but whoever it is, fomething must be done ! He must be faved this time, to fave our credit, and we may have him the next, ourfelves I. Here s they come a do you keep the gentleman in difcourfe, while I fpeak to the prifoner, and fee how he can come down. I shall readily give you your rue ? her tout of the figure have Just then entered the gentleman with his prifoner, whom they directly knew to be an old offender, who had long baffled their pur fuit: a circumftance, that heightened the vexation of his being taken by another, and Was

was not a little favourable to him at this time. north yio windin A. H. Las is list you His worship received the gentleman most politely, and defired him to fit down a mo ment, till he should finish a letter he was writing to the fecretary of flate, and then he would attend to his bufinefs, ordering the prisoner to be remeved into another room for the mean time at our same of all this The He then late himfelf down to write, with great deliberation; and had juff finified, when his clerk came to deliver him a letter from the lord mayor, which he read over attentively; and faying it was very well; he then turned to the gentleman, and afking his pardon for man king him wait to long, ordered the priloner to beibingit in Veltonensvihnisonschorigunga Flighigiway-man appeared nowman quite different perfon from what he did when he was in the room to few minutes before ; his looks, which were then clouded with the gloom of liftles dejection and defpair, being inflamed into the fierceft agitations of "hade, incase Burgere Courses Interest winner The gentleman flewed his furprize at this change, as did his worthip his uneafinels for his own fafety; from the fary of focuts rageous a madman. As foon as the was fra cured ; the juffice addrelling himfelf, with the height of judicial folemnity, to the profecutor, Pray Sir (faid he) will you pleafe to inform me what you have to alledge " against this unhappy perfon ?---- Sir (replied the gentleman) all I have to fay, is, that he flopped me this afternoon, upon "Turnham-Green, and prefenting a pistol at 5. 1 A 1000 " me

s m · in With 610 . gr Fre Gin · bag has any · Ayr And s wbe able Tron thou Shad H Tiarro fee v waift " ways 100 0 hafty, Sir 14 - TSUSIF · but ct Inne. mind : more " hended · he is bim, th the fut all be n MAR R. A.

16

me, bid me deliver my money, but be-' ing well armed, and having more about me than I chofe to lofe, instead of my purfe. I drew a piftel too, and his miffing fire, I grappled with, and took him on the fpot, and from thence brought him directly here : that vistall I have to fay, Sir 19 grin Burtin, Often? And, pray, Sir, what did hi fay when you had taken bim ?____ Not a word, Sir, nor thas he fooke a fyllable fince : nor answered any one queftion he has been afked." Ast, the fol poor gentleman, it is fo !----And pray, Sir, aid be make much refiftance " when you took him ?" The utmost he was able ; but being better mounted, and much * Aronger than him I foon over powered him, though not without great danger, for after I had him down, he drew this knife, and very narrowly milled plunging it into my body ! fice what a cut he made in my toat and waifcoat !! Mye, poor man, madnefs is al-" ways defperate - I fear, Sir, you bave been "too bafty in this affair How, Sir, too 'hafty, to take a man in the very action of (highway robbery? I do not underfland you. ·Sin 器件的设备。这种问题中的特别的。

Sir, I mean that this perfon is no rebber; but i unbappy gentleman of family and forlane, who has been for fome time out of his mind I have been applied to by his relations, more than once, to try to have him apprebended, that he might be confined; and now he is fecured, they will take proper care of him, that he shall not frighten any body for the future; for I am fatisfied, Sir, that was all be meant; and that he would not have taken

this 16.0 moft mer. Was en he githe m for ST TAP , with when romitbe atively rnei to forman foner to righting * nas quite when he ger ;shis vithathe bair, betions of r nack, r e at this uncafinels fi fotouta e was fer elf; with the proion picale to alledge Sir (reto fay, is; pon, upon piftol at 4 me

staken your money, bad you offered it to bim : I suppose you fearched bim when you had overpowered him, poor man, as you jufly termed it ! Pray, Sir, did you find any thing upon him, to make you think be was an bighwayman ? Any watches ! jewels ! or different purfes of money? or more money than you might think it probable a perfon of bis appearance might commonly cariy about ; Castel W. Aniesta C. IL Will C. Mar. Anue & mid. No really, Sir, I did not find any thing Alike what you mention ! this purfe, which feems to have about 30 or 40 guineas in tit, (for I have not reckoned them) was the f only thing in all his pockets, except the knife which he drew on me; his piftols were openly in his faddle, as gentlemen commonly "weat them at as sounds as the ment the weat the second as Fory well; and does not bis prefent behaviour and whole conduct in this affair convince you, that the unbappy man could bave no felonious intent, in his mad attack upon gon : for men, mad as be is, have no intention at all; end; without a felonious intents there can be no robbery : but, I prefume, you may under fland fomething of the law your-A felf. Sire?; menda reliques la dire war it No, indeed, Sir, I cannot fay I know any more law, than just not to wrong any Aperion, nor let them wrong me, if I can help it, as far as common fense will direct me: I thank God, I have fpent my days quietly in the country, and never had a diffute with Stany man in my lifediad asman was - la *:

•]

· b

tie

• 6

1 10

·be

fo

A.

· /2

· co

·6. TT

* pe

11.76

h!m

· of

th "

-4 fer

- -----

Cammon fense, dear Sir 1 common fense is to blind guide in matters of law 1 Law and common

to bim : you bad u juftly. find any be was jewels ! ore money perfontof ry about ; Cattor 1925 any thing rie, which guineas in a) was the except the piftols were commonly in be wegut refent behaaffair conn could base attack spon. bave no infelonious inty I prefume, the law your-: 11. 2004 ANE fay I know me, if I can will direct me: ays quietly in difpute with 1 . an umon fenfe is w I Law and . 6 common

.....

common fenfe are quite different things ; but as I was faying, Sir, where there is no felonious intent, there can be no felony; now robbery is punified on'y becaufe it is felony, for fo the indiciment must be laid; FELONICE. Sir, FELONICE, or it will not do ! The indistment will be quashed without that word; and who can charge a man with a felonious intent, who is difordered in mind, and can bave no intention at all. "Tis true the apprarance was bad, and fufficiently terrifying, to authorize your apprehending him; but as you suffered neither loss, nor burt, I cannot fuppofe that a gentleman of your humans appearance would defire to add to the milery of bis profent unbappy condition, that of impriforment till the next feffions, when he must be acquitted of course, as that would sertainly make bis madness for ever incurable.; Whatever expenses you have been at in bringing bim bere, I will take upon me to reimburfe you, out of the maney in his purfe, befide what gratification you please to require, for your own time and trouble ! This, Sir, is s what I would recommend to you, as a Chrifian and a gentleman, as you appear to be : but ' if you are of another opinion, you must only " fwear to your information, and enter into a recognizance of profecution, while I fign his MIT-"TIMUS, and fend word to bis friends, who are * people of condition, with mon Indeed, Sir, you judge very rightly of me; I would not aggravate the diffres of any human being! If you know the " the unhappy man, and that he is under fo fevere an affliction, as the lofs of reafon,

12

I have nothing farther to fay, than that I am forry for his misfortune, and would not for the world be the caufe of heightening it, as I had no motive for apprehending him, but the duty which I and every member owe the publick. I thank heaven for my own efcape from him, and do not defire to make any advantage of it. As to the people who affifted me in bringing him thither, they are ftill unpaid, and you know beft how to deal with them, fo I leave the whole affair to you, and am your humble fervant.

50

£.]

6.0

6 2

St

-

w

ta

4 of

- en

the

· fta

VOI

there

force

mucl

politi

an sit

自然科

etrii.

An in

Ti, OR

pa/

pul

WO

the

STATES -

T

W

Havins

I have not interrupted this account, with any notice of the behaviour of the criminal; as it confilted only of the molt outrageous imitation of madnels, with imprecations and blafphemies too horrid for sepetition.

As foon as the gentleman was gone, and the room cleared of all, but the justice, his clerk, and the madman, who was left bound to keep up the farce, his worthin thus addreffed him, ' So, fir, you thought to reign for ever; but you fee what your feats have come to ! I fuppole you are furprized at the pains I have taken to bring you through this affair !'- ' Not at all, fir, (replied the criminal) the bank note for 200 l which I had concealed in the fleeve of my coat, and gave your clerk'- How, fir, faid the juffice in a rage) do you pretend to fay it was upon any fuch account ? But you judge of others by yourfelf. However, I shall not stand to argue the matter with you now; you have efcaped for this time, and may be glad of it ! but take care for the future ! your stars in anti- to sport & those of mining aluck

WT 31 .4

Luck may not slways be fo good Will your worship please to order your people to return me my borfe and arms ? and I hope sou will give me my purfe; for life without fomething to fupport it is no great obligation. -- 5. What fir, do you pretend to capitulate ! SYons horfe you fhall have, not that you have any right to expect him, but becaufe it would not be proper to keep him, after the representation that imposed upon the fool who took you ; and here are half a feore guiness to carry you to fome place where you are not known, and to maintain you till you can get into fome honelt way of earning your bread. The reft is little enough to give the people inftead of your horfe, and to flop their mouths. You may Aay here till the crowd is dispersed, when you may go where you pleafe? As there was no remedy, the criminal was forced to fubmit; nor indeed did he feem much diffatisfied at the heavinefs of his com-have been when securifican them

adis lighturis (C.H. A. P. to X.) adis lighturis (C.H. A. P. to X.) and I adis bistoria and the second

An inflance of bis worfbip's exemplary justice on a floop-lister. The unfashionable compassion and generosity of a failor. A dispute about superiority of skill between Dis worfbip and his clerk, opens new mysteries in the profession.

I was now pretty late, and my mafter was just retiring to supper, pleased with having made so good a day, when he was stopped

that L would eightenorehendd'every nk hea-, and do e ofait. in bringbaid, and em, fo I amyour , with any inal; as it s imitation lafphemies" gone, and justice, his left bound hip thus adht to reign feats have rized at the hrough this d the crimih I had cont, and gave e justice in a as upon any of others by or stand to ; you have ay be glad iuture ! your sisting fluck

168 CHRYSAL: Or ibs

flopped by more business. A woman who kept a chandler's flop, in the next flreet; had dragged before him one of her poor neighbours, who's flee had caught in the very fact of flealing a pound of cheefe off her counter, as flee was reaching her a twopenny loaf from the fhelf : a crime that was heightened by ingratitude too, as flee was giving her the loaf on truft; the thief having owned to her, that flee had not a farthing in the world to pay for it, nor a morfel to give her three fmall children, who had been faiting the whole day. « V

* f

6.10

th

pa

' fai ' wa

·W

" wh

· laid

· be

to d

tle i

mon turne

ting

prize

had i

· land,

DOOL

where thoug had a

· prize

witho

Aye

one of

and a

you t

tinned

VOL

A

Enraged at the heinoufnels of the crime, and at being kept from fupper, while the chickens and afparagus were cooling on the table, his worfhip, knitting his brows, and putting on all the magistrate, asked the trembling wretch, with a voice that pierced her foul,—" What the had to fay for herfelf, and "whether the was guilty of the crime laid to ' her charge, or not."

The poor creature, almost dead with wretchedness, want, and fear, threw herfelf at his feet, and pouring out a flood of tears, that for fome moments choaked her utterance, 'O mercy! mercy! (faid she) for the love of the sweet Jc/us, have mercy on a poor wretch, whom want alone compelled to this first offence, so fave the lives of three poor infants, who are this moment perishing with hunger. Oh, fend, and prove the truth of what I fay; fend and learn their misery, and it will move you to relieve them, and then I care not what becomes of me.

151 3.2

169 Adventures of & GUINEA. Very fine truly 1 if we admit fuch excuses for shop-listing, there will be enough ready to plead them. Here, make ber mittimus ; for confester the fact , as for ber brate, baf-"tards too, I suppose, let them be fent to the" "work bouge-"Oh the poor creatures !" they are not ballards; and they have noparifh to be fent to; My hufband is a failor, who was prefied on board a man of war fix years ago, and has been in the West-Indies ever fince, till this fummer, when the thip was ordered home to be laid up. Poor foul I he thought he fhould be paid off, and fo wrote me word to Corke, to come to him, for he meant to go and fetthe in Scotland, his own country; but the moment he came to Portfmeuth, he was' turned over into another thip, without getting a fhilling of his fix years wages or prize-money, and fent away directly to America ; fo that, after fpending every penny I had in the world, to come to him from Ireland, as he defired, I am left here with my ' poor children to flarve in a ftrange place, where no body has any compassion for me, though my hulband wrote me word, that he had above 300 l. due to him for wages and prize-money; here is his letter ! I never go without it ! it is all the comfort I have in my · diffrefs.

Aye, I thought fo! I thought you were one of those Irish threves that came to rob us and cut our throas I but I (ball take care of, you t I shall make you wild you had continued eating, potatoes at home. I wild I could provide as well for every one of your Vol. I. I coun-

an who t freet, her poor in the hece off or a twothat was was givef having in the sen fating he crime, while the

ng on the rows, and the tremierced her nerfelf, and ime laid to dead with threw hert a flood of hoaked her (faid fhe) Fefus, have hom want offence, to hfants, who ith hunger. of what I fery, and it m, and then f mc. E DELES & Very

S.

4. W

· I

. 6

....

· 8-

cl

S.m

· ha

CO

Sayi

um

whe

one

fitio

15 53 I.

and .

maft

enjoy

tle

which

have

tween

all co

the fp

- 11. ga

L'Arce

ping

this.

f the

the a

soit ! S

fello

f we n

fear

f him.

" try I we fall never be well, till we have " hang'd you all." - " Oh good your wor-" fhip | I am no thief; I never fole any thing before. And this woman, who has brought "me before you, knows the truth of every thing I have told your worship; and that I have always paid her honeftly while I had a penny in the world; for I have dealt with her ever fince I came to London ; but hunger, and the cries of three flarving children, forced me to this! Oh my children, my children !'- Peace, woman ! all you can fay fignifies nothing; you were taken in the fact, and to Newgate you fball go directly. And as for your brats, it is better for them to die of · bunger now, than to be banged like their mo-"ther?" it is the hereigned right anteriore

By this time the *mittimus* was ready, which he figned without the leaft hefitation or pity, and then hurried away to his fupper, having almost fretted his bowels out, to think it was spoiled by waiting fo long.

But though the Justice's compassion could not be moved by such a poor wretch, his clerk was not to inexorable, but yielded to the perfuasion of an honest tar, who seeing a croud at thee door, had given six-pence to go in, and see the fun; and for two guineas, which barely paid the fees, ventured to make up the atsair, and let her go about her business, though be did not know what might be the confequence, if it should ever come to his worship's knowledge. Jack took no notice of what he said, but taking the poor creature, who was just finking under the aginations of fear, joy, and gratitude, by the hand, Chear

I now thought the business of the day over, and was preparing to take a view of my new master's heart, while he and his clerk were enjoying their fuccess over an hearty bottle. But I was prevented, by an accident, which disturbed for a while, and had like to have entirely broken off this harmony between them, a dispute, like those between all conquerors, arising about the division of the spoil, and the merit in the acquisition of it.

This will do ! (faid his worfhip) clapping his hands a kimbo, after a full glafs) this will do I what between the bawd in the morning, and the highwayman in the afternoon, we have made a noble day of it ! But what have you ordered about that fellow? I hope you have taken care that we may have him ourfelves next.' Never fear (replied the clerk) I have done for him. I have feat people to lay all the I 2 ' roads

brought of every d that I I had a with her "hunger, n, forced ny chilcan lay the fatt, And as to die of their mo-SE'S TRUTES ly, which on or pity, having alnk it was the the fairs lion could retch, his vieldedito who feeh fix-pence forstwo , ventured b about her ubat might come so his no notice or creature. agitations the hand, · Chear

pe bave

ur wor-

ny thing

roads he can go, from the inn where he ordered his horfe; and ploufible Time is fixed
there, to ftrape an acquaintance with him,
fo that he cannot escape.

6

6

Seren

....

1.1

« .y

. 0

6. W

6 W

· in

• if

m

to.

di di

ta

de de

the

laf

the

me

Pe

f it,

. OW

1. Tha

f this

. if y

f ing

"Aya let Tom alone to manage bim; many a cunning fellow's heart has shar Tom "crept into, vill be bus wheadled bim to Tyburn 1 "Not a lawyer of them all bas a Invotter tongue. But did not I improve the bint of the madnefr well R bow quietly the gudgeon feellowed it ! If Fourre to fot about it, I biltere in my foul; F could have perfuaded him out of his own fenfer, and made bim think "bimfelf mad, as well as the bigbusyment hal ha! ba! Though you were not quite clear a nough in your note; you floudd have told me all the particulars; I was often at a left; but upon the whole, I think I did presty well; protty well, I think Iⁿ

"Why aye, you did for manage it pretty well, when I had given you the one, and fo might any one have done. But how would you have contrived to bring him off, if I had not made that hit !- How ! -wby cafily enough ! I would bave But what bave you done with the bank-note? · let me fee that I The note !' it is fafe enough. But you do not tell me how you would have managed to have earned it; I think you fhould do that before you "alk for it' How I would have carned · it ! why pray, good fir, do you know whom gou talkto in this manner ? Whom "I talk to !-- I talk to the worfhipful juffice whofe betters I have talked to before now; and who would not have WAR 2 Calked

in fixed

im; maproverbar from Town I froother from fueli Dillove aded bim bim think ment bal its clear sroe told me a, lof; but well; pretty

e it pretty te oue, and But how bring him How! -- How! biros bank-nete ? eltit is fafe me how ave carned before you bave carned know whom ipfal juffice talked to a not have alked salked me that question fome years ago, when he applied to me, to instruct him in " the business of his office !"---- Inflience ! infrued me I I'll make you know fir, that I underfland my bufinefs, without your infiruction ! I'll take another clerk to-morrow.-. With all my heart, good mafter juffice ! with all my heart; and fee who will be the lofer by that. If you do not know it yet, · you will foon fee then, whether the bulinefs. · comes to the justice or his clerk; for I give you motice, that I shall take all vor people with me; you thall have the credit of mak-" ing up a new for for your left, I affure you." . Very fined very fine treatment this !' Why do you deferve it then, fir, if you do not like it. I fay very fine treat-" ment too I that you fhould take upon you to undervalue my fkill, and allume the credit of it to yourfelf ; you, whom I finft taught, and fill fupport in your office, in despight of all your blunders 1 As for the bank-note, here it is, and here it shall the, till we have fettled the accompt of the " last fallions, when you were to clever upon me, fending me, on a fool's errand, out of the way, while you took up the reward. Perhaps you thought I did not fee through your design, or that I was straid to speak of f it, but you were quite mistaken; I only s waited till the remedy thould come into my own hands, and now it has be affored I that make afe of it, whatever you may think, fir I and forther let me tell you, that if you lay much more, I will think of parting in earnest, if you do not think proper to

to come to a new agreement; for I fec no reason why you should carry off two thirds of the profit; only because you are juffice indeed, though I do all the businefs 1 CC

d

of

174

ly

m pa pa

th wi

fio

ne

and

his

the

ral

go

feu

cuf

mil

pat

the

tha

ly,

(for

Car Way

wa

and

ben

ftar

ma

ed,

nev

CHAP. XI.

The breach bappily made up by the arrival of company. The evening concluded in character. His workip goes next morning to bear a charity fermon, and from thence to eat a charity feast, where CHRYSAL entert into a new fervice. Some account of the nature of a charity feast.

MATTERS were now at fuch an height, that I every minute expected they would have proceeded from words to blows, when a pull at the bell brought them both to themfelves in an inftant.

• Hah I that is true I this is quarter night • (faid the juffice) and here the fadies are • come I give me your hand : why fhould • we fall out about our fkill, while the bu-• finets goes on well: here's my fervice • to you; and let there be no more of

With all my heart (replied the clerk) the why will you urge me on thus, when you know the I cannot bear to have my fkill outed in queftion?

By this time the ladies entered, whom I directly faw to be the commode matrons, and com-

78

for I fee

off two

le you are

the buli-

1 1 9 13 12

1 - 1. 2 21:0

Dir E G

1 26.38 2

arrival of

character.

to bear a

cat a chari-

into a new

ature of a

Stor Drife .

at fuch an

ute expec-

from words

ell brought

uarter night

e ladies are why fhould

hile the bu-

my fervice

no more of

he clerky but

, when you

ave my skill

ed, whom I.

natrons, and

com-

ant.

compliant fair, of his district, who came duly to compound with him, for the breach of those laws he was appointed to support. The very mention of this fcene, fufficiently explains the nature of it, and makes a more particular description unnecessary. All parties behaved properly on the occasion. They paid their fublidies, for which he returned them very wholefome advice, to behave with diligence and difcretion in their profeffions; and especially those who lived in his neighbourhood, he cautioned to avoid all riots. and caules of offence, which might bring his connivance and protection into fufpicion : then relaxing from the feverity of his morals, he gave up the reft of the night, and a good part of the next morning, to mirth and good-fellowship, in the company of a few of his particular favourites, and beft cultomers of this motly fet, having difmilled the reft to the purfuit of their occupations.

The business of the day, and pleasures of the night, had to far schaufted his spirits, that nature required a long pause : accordingly, no business coroing in to dicturb him (for fuch was his vigilance in his office, and care for the public, that every thing gave way to that) he made a late morning, not waking till he was called to attend a fermon and dinner, which were to be that day for the benefit of a charity, to which he was a constant benefactor; as indeed his public spirit made him, to all that were already elablished, and prompted him to firits one many new; in which, as the author of them, he I 4

175

hoped to have the management, while novelry fhould make it the fashion to support them.

But in this he was always difappointed. For though, in the multitude of his fchemes, the fometimes flumbled upon a good one, yet his head was fo confused, and his notions fo wild and immethodical, that before he could digest his plans into any regularity, fome one elfe took up the hint, and ran away with the credit of the defign.

At church he edified greatly, by a comfortable nop, during the fermon, which finifhed his refreshment, and fent him with a clear head, and keen flomach, to the feaft, where every perfor feemed to vie, in demonftrating his attachment to the caufe of their meeting, by the quantity he cat and drank.

I here changed my fervice once more, being given by his worthip in his fubfcription, and fo came into the pofferfion of a community in general, which gave me an opportunity of feeing the human heart in a more complicated view, than perhaps any other feene of its actions could afford; as there was hardly a profession, degree, or rank of life, which had not a representative in this meeting; nor a motive of action, however apparently contrary to its defign, or contradictory to each other, which did not contribute its influence to the bringing them together.

t

h

A

n

d

hi

of

n

pr

While I lay in the hands of the treasurer of the charity, unaffigned to any particular ule, or perfon, I enjoyed a state of liberty, fome-

to Support

: she

difappointed. his fchemes, ood one, yet is notions fo one he could y, fome one way with the

by a comn, which fihim with a to the feaft, vic, in dethe caufe of he caufe of

once more, his fubicription of a comne an opporart in a more s any other d; as there , or rank of tative in this ion, however lign, or condid not conng them to-

the treasurer by particular c of liberty, fomefornething like that of living in a commonwealth, having it in my power to enter into the hearts of all the governors (who were now my owners) as I liked, and to make any obfervations, without reftraint to any particular perfor, time, or place.

Charity is the most amiable, and most exalted of the human virtues, and that which rifes to the nearest imitation of the divine. Nor can any thing be a stronger proof of the beneficence of the author of the human nature, than his placing this virtue, which is the perfection of it, within the reach of every individual.

For charity is a discontion to think well of, and to do well to, every other human being, without partiality, prejudice or respect, to any other motive, than this universal duty a giving of alms being no more than one, and that perhaps the very meanent, effect of it.

But this extensiveness of the nature of charity is the reason of its being generally, micconceived, and most erroteoutly confined to this effect, by minds unable to comprehend its greater excellence; and from this mistake, have proceeded many of the extraordinary instances of this effect of charity, which diffinguishes the present age.

This is a most dangerous error; it is too like thinking to bribe heaven with the wages of hell; and yet profanely abfurd as fuch a notion is, daily observation shews the extensive prevalence of it.

IS

As

As charity is fuch a refined and exalted virtue, and purely fpiritual, it must appear ftrange to you, how it should enter into the head of man, to make fo gross, low, and fensual a passion as eating, the foundation of it l Indeed fo unnatural is the thought to pure speculation, unacquainted with the perversions of life, that a charity-feast, in the literal meaning of the phrase, must be taken for a meeting of the poor to eat the provisions supplied for them by the rich, instead of the rich meeting to gorge their own appetites.

But a little observation of the present byass of the world, will solve this difficulty. Of all the *natural* appetites and passions, which possible that part of mankind, whose age has enabled them to amass money enough to give away, eating is the most universal. I say natural passions, for fraud, avarice, or ambition, or even lust, at that time of life, are not the passions of nature.

To gratify this, therefore, was the most probable scheme for drawing *them* together : and when that is sufficiently done, the full heart opens easily, and shares its abundance with the empty.

24 1.

CHAP.

alted virappear into the low, and dation of at to pure rveriions ie literal ken for a provisions instead of wn appe-

e prefent difficulty. paffions, d, whofe money the moft for fraud, t, at that of na-

the most together : the full bundance

HAP.

CHAP. XII.

a plan there is a strength of the faith of the start of a start of

A reprefentation of the company : The history of one of the principal members. The modern method of bribing heaven with the wages of bell.

*T HEY bad feafted, nor did their minds yet require fuch another banquet, when I became a member of their fociety; you must not expect a particular account or defoription of fuch a fcene. A few general hints must fatisfy your curiofity, as I have told you on other occasions.

Let your imagination represent to you, a. number of people, whole highest pleasure is eating, feated at a large table, covered with all. the delicacies, all the rarities of the feafon, in. a plenty that promifed fatiety to their keeneft appetites.-But I must stop ! I fee the very thought has an effect upon you, that favours too ftrongly of fenfuality, and might, if not checked, put a ftop to our conversation, by fome human hankerings. Let us therefore pals. over fuch a scene, and turn our observation to the company, as they fat; after the fragments of thefeast were removed. And here it will, be proper to have recourfe to the expedient we made use of before, and holding up the mirrour to imagination, view the whole fcene as if actually prefent. Observe.

Homer.

n 48 . 3

Observe then, that enormous bulk of flesh, that fits at the head of the table, with his waistcoat all unbuttoned, and gasping for breath; the distension of his stomach having left his lungs scarce room to perform the animal functions, and fat almost choaked the paffages of vital air.

He is one of the principal fupporters of this, and every other public charity, founded on the modern method of a feaft; the natural avarice of his heart outwitting itfelf in this inftance; for as he is fure of fatiating his appetites with more and better victuals and wine, at these meetings, than he could have at home, for much more than the price of the ticket, the advantage in that bargain, always tempts him to go; and then the happines of his heart, in the fulnels of his ftomach, opens his purse, and he subscribes with a liberality that arises almost to profusion.

But look into his heart, and read the reft of his life: the very money which he beflows with fuch an appearance of virtue, on this befl of ufes (for no error in motive, or manner, must take off the merit of an action, that does good) this very money (I fay) has perhaps been acquired, by vices the most opposite to the virtues it is applied to.

The greatest frugality, application, and skill in the mysterious business of a forivener have raifed this perfon, from the most abject poverty, to affluence, above the moderation of a rational wish. But so powerful is the force of habit, that though the cause has been

foe to fee wi m fcl fio by fur the Ar of ply tha cef the he and

b

n

n

U

A

g

te

.

de

CU

fo

pe

ſh

cu

been long fince removed, the effect fill remains, and he perfifts to fave and heap up money, by all the mean and iniquitous ways, which want first suggested to him. One infrance, and that not singular, in him, will give you a sufficient insight into his character.

A gentleman, whom indiferetion and indolence of temper, had involved in fome pecuniary diffreffes, had the greater misfortune fome years ago, to be recommended to this perfon, to borrow fuch a fum of money as thould extricate him from his immediate difficulties, on a mortgage of his effate.

As his fecurity was good, his bufinefs was foon done; but the convenience of his effate, to another which this perfon had lately purchafed in his neighbourhood, and an acquaintance with the unwary eafinefs of his difposition, made him cast a wishful eye upon it, and form schemes for getting it absolutely into his posseful.

At first he flrove to tempt his indifcretion, by the offer of more money to fupply his pleafures, but finding that would not take, and that the fenfe of his former extravagances dwelt fo flrongly on him, as to give his mind a kind of turn to industry, did he know how to apply it, his ready genius struck out a method, that he imagined could not fail of fuccefs.

He therefore cultivated an intimacy with the gentleman, in which, upon all occasions, he affected to boalt of his own fuccels in life, and to attribute it to his having always a command

of fleft, with his ing for having the anothe paf-

on the al avathis ins apped wine, home, ticket. tempts of his pens his ity that TIG OBETH e reft of beftows on this rmann adioncyalitals y vices applied

n, and privener t abject oderatierful is ufe has been

mand of money, to take the advantage of any bargain that might offer.

As this turn of converfation feemed to flow only from the fulnefs of his heart, and to be free from all defign, it had the effect he propofed, and raifed a defire in his friend to follow a method which had been fo fuccefsful with him. He therefore, one day, communicated to him a refolution, which he had formed, of felling his eftate, and applying the money to bufinefs; and defired his friend's afliftance to execute his defign. After an appearance of furprize, the (crivener teftified his pleafure and approbation of his prudence, by the readinefs with which he undertook to ferve him.

The eafe with which the first part of his fcheme had fucceeded, made him form further hopes, and think of getting the estate he defired, even at a cheaper rate than purchafing it.

After fome time (pent, as he faid, in fruitlefs enquiries, for a purchafer, he most artfully drew his friend, to defire that he would buy it himfelf : at first he feemed to hefitate, but then, as it were yielding to the impulse of his friendship, he concluded a bargain for it, on terms evidently advantageous to the feller.

All things being agreed upon, the parties met to conclude the affair, when the writings being read over, and the money lying on the table, while the forivener told it, the gentleman executed the deeds of conveyance, and receipt, before proper witneffes, who withdrew as foon as they had figned them.

In

u

C

n

2

C

W

af

h

to

hi

- 21

bu

th

for

tie

ala

tra

be

th

m

fh

pù

wi

ed

In the mean time, the fcrivener continued to tell the money, till a fervant entered hastily with a letter, as from a lord, who was one of his best clients, and defired to fee him that moment. The difficulty this threw him into was foon folved, by his friend's compliance to defer his business for a few hours, as the lord's urgency would not admit the least delay. Accordingly, he put up both the deeds and money, in all the apparent confusion of hurry, and went away to his lordship.

Next morning the gentleman called to receive the price of his effate, but his friend was not at home, nor to be fooken with in the afternoon, for his turn was now ferved, and he neither defired, nor perhaps thought it fafe, to keep up any farther acquaintance with him.

As fuch things might happen to a man in bufinefs, the gentleman took no notice of them, but quietly fwallowed the fame excufes for fome days fucceffively. At length his patience began to be exhausted, and his fears alarmed at a behaviour to ftrange, and contrary to that height of intimacy that had been between them, even were there no bufinefs in the cafe.-----In this perplexity he went one morning, refolved not to quit the house till he fhould fee him; and when a meffage to that purpose was, after long attendance, complied with, upon a warm expostulation, he received for answer, from his friend, that ' he had been of late too much engaged in affairs of confequence, to attend compliments, and the same and the second • knew

ge of any

d to flow and to be to propofollow a with him. d to him of felling bufinefs; o execute furprize, nd approinefs with

art of his m further ate he den purcha-

, in fruitoft artfulvould buy litate, but apulfe of argain for to the fel-

he parties e writings ng on the he gentleance, and who with-

In

* knew not any bufinels he could have with * him.*

" Not know my bufiness, fir, (replied the gentleman in altonifhment) I come, fir, for my money, and shall hereafter never trouble you more with bufinefs, or compliment."----Your money, fir ! I do not understand you : pray, fir, what money do you mean ? What money ? the purchase money of my eftate, fir ; which you were to have paid me above a week ago, when I figned the deeds of fale !'---- ' Poor gentleman ; it is fo ! as I was informed, and always feared. He has Iost his reafon; and I should not feem much. better, to truft my felf longer with a man in his condition.'-- 'Take care, fir ; this is too tender a point to be trifled with : you almost make me mad !'-- ' Aye ; there it is : be is mad, poor man ; and is even fensible of it bimfelf ! Death, fir; do not dare to daily with me a moment longer ! answer me directly ! pay me my money; and do not really provoke me to a madnefs, that may be fatal to us both.'---- " Sir, your madnefs, or reafon, is nothing to me : however, I will answer you directly, that I owe you not money, and none will I pay you. As for the purchase money of your eftate, your parting with which I fee bas turned your brain, when you come. to yourfelf, you will recollect, that I paid it to you, when you executed the deeds of fale; or if you do not remember it, your own receipt, properly witneffed, will prove it, for me, and I defire no more : and therefore, fir, let me have no further trouble with you,

Py CX on ing he ed ruf ani fra ten for trat reli wai whi ven whe I fenfe his fpiri the unha he f atten

Adventures of a GUINEM. 185.

If you do not chuse to take up your lodgings in MOORFIELDS.

This is too much; juft heaven 1 this is too much; too much for human patience to endure 1 or wait the law's delay for remedy 1 I will avenge myfelf, affert the caufe of juftice; and rid the groaning world of fuch a monfter 1' (exclaimed the unhappy gentleman) now really irritated into the extremity of that phrenzy, which the other only wanted to impofe upon him, and drawing his fword, before the wretch could call for help, or take any method of defence, he plunged it through his body.

His fhricks foon alarmed his fervants, who rufning in, found him weltering in his blood, and the madman finiling, in the abfence of frantick extacy over him, and incapable of attention to any other circumflance, though fome of them dragged him before a magiftrate, while the reft were bufied in procuring relief for their mafter.

The madman was committed to prifon, to wait the event of the wound he had given, which heaven, to let the measure of the fcrivener's iniquity be full, had directed to a part where it was not mortal.

In a word, he recovered, though not to a fense of justice or humanity, but persisting in his iniquity, which now was sharpened by a spirit of revenge, for what he had endured, the first effort of his health, was to have the unhappy sufferer confined in *Bedlam*, where he still languisses under all the horrors that attend a total loss of reason, without relief, or

even

re with ied the fir, for trouble ent.'--nd. you: of my paid me ae deeds fo ! as I He has m much an in his o tender oft make is mad, bimfelf !? illy with lirectly I ally profatal to reafon, an fiver ney, and purchafe th which ou come. I paid deeds of our orun: e it, for herefore, vith you, 6 it

even compassion from his base undoer ; who, this very morning, as he was stepping into his chariot, to come to this charity-feast, spurned from him with his foot, and refused the fmallest alms to the wretched wife of the ruined madman, who begs in the common freets, and was driven by mifery and defpair, to throw herfelf even at his feet, to implore relief

I fee your abhorrence rife at fuch a monfter. but how will wonder even heighten it, when I tell you, that this oppressor has neither child, nor kiniman; to inherit his wealth ; for he was himfelf a foundling, and reared at the publick expence, without the knowledge or tendernels of a parent, to toften his rugged foul, nor would the felfifnefs of he heart ever permit him to marry, for rear of the expence of a family; but he is this moment meditating on fome oftentatious fcheme of charity, to the foundation of which, he defigns to dedicate the wealth which he has amaffed by fuch villainies. And the states

i the sold provide a set the tertil is all and a partient of the state of a constraint

The set to a set of the set

. a state a second as the second as the

The start and the start of the

The same The marth Intel to see a mill Barth

alore the paper by the second of the C H A P.

Treing

er beren internet and and and

OI

ey

fel

ap

in

wł

COI

his

DOG

thd

gre

fun

the

to

the

opi ten

his

tro

COD cth

offer : the set of the set offer

bis defigns by too great confidence in bis own

skill. The character of a clergyman.

; who, into his fpurnfed the of the ommon defpair, implore

monster, t, when neither wealth ; d reared e knowoften his is of ha or lear of this mos'fcheme hich, he ch he has 4 . . At : ... S. 100000000 131 10 2 . 12 . 19 5 it the trees an " 1 " " " 4 4 4 Stor is the 5 113 73135 berth atti

HAP.

Continued. The biflory of a general almoner. His method of making charity begin at home. He converts a noted hawd, but disappoints

CHAP. XIII.

1. Partielle

MOVE your eye to the left, and view that demure-looking picture of devotion, who fits there in filence, lifting up his eyes to heaven, and fighing in fpirit, at the feftivity and fenfual convertation round him. Who, that can fee no deeper than outward appearances, would not think that man fincere in his profession of religion and virtue? whereas, in truth he is the most abandoned contemner of both; and deepens the dye of his blackest crimes by the most hardened hypocrify, fecretly living on the practice of those very vices, of which he profess the greatest abhorrence.

With all that confequence, which he affumes, in the direction of this charity, on the merit of the largeness of his subscription to it, in reality he is but the dispenser of other peoples benefactions, into whose good opinion he so infinuates himself, by his pretended piety, that they intruss their charity to his disposal, who always pays himself for his trouble, by subducting largely, from the sums confided to him. For as real charity vaunteth not itself, they never divulge the secret, compleatly

uf

als

ne

in

ba

an

the

ple

bei

the

cife

riti

cha

Con

cef

alw

tual

his

he

Ven

ing.

deat

: s. F

will

fets

nue

deat

with

ftand

adim

gave

that

the

8.0

10

1

compleatly imposed on, by his address, that never lets one half of his contributors know, of the other; by which management, as the fums he gives, are always made public, for example and imitation, each thinks that be adds most liberally to his own donation .-----But this is not the only method by which he turns his piety to advantage. The accels which the reputation of it gains him, into almost every family, opens him an opportunity of carrying on the deepeft intrigues, and becoming a pandar, for vices both natural and unnatural, which the interest of the parties concerned makes them fill keep fecret .---- As for the former, the myftery of that trade has been in part explained already; and the latter is too horrible for explanation. I shall therefore pais over those fcenes, and conclude my account of this extraordinary perfonage, with one inftance of his address, in finding out and managing the weak. fide of fuperflition and vice. A super state of and

In the courfe of his love-negotiations, he had made an acquaintance with a woman who kept a publick bagnio, or house of profitution, which acquaintance mutual interest cemented into an intimacy. In this most infamous trade had this woman amaffed confiderable wealth, the disposal of which (after her death) took up much of her thoughts, in those moments, when the confequences of her debauched life forced her to think of dying.

As the fecrets of their trade had removed every referve from between them, the often ufed

used to confult him on this head ; when he always comforted her with differtations upon neligion and virtue, Aripping them of the vain incumbrances of priesteraft, and bringing them back to their genuine principles of benevolence and charity.

Frequent inculcation of this doctrine had the effect he defigned; the matron was pleafed with the thought of having all the benefit of religion, without the trouble of the practice, and immediately began to exercife her devotion in donations to publick charities, which as it was not quite to much in character for her to offer in perfon, while the continued her profession, and she faw no neceffity, nor felt inclination to quit that, the always confided to the distribution of her fpiritual guide.

Nor did his fuecefs ftop here; he improved his influence on her superstition, to far, that he prevailed on her to compound with heaven for the vices of her life, by bequeathing the earnings of them to its ule, after her death, may a secon still, or

For this purpole he himfelf drew, her will, which pious application of her fortune fot her confcience at eafe ; and the continued her ufual balinels to the hour of her death, which happened three years after; with fuch care and industry, that fome instance of negligence, in one of her fervant's administering to the pleasure of her. guelts, gave her fuch uneafinels, in her laft moments; that with her dying breath fhe lamented the ruin her house must come to, after fhe Proven "T' ale

s, that low, of asthe ic, for that be n.---hich he accels m, into

oppor-

trigues,

oth na-

ereft of

till keep

myfte-

aplained

ribte for

ver those this ex-

ce of his

the weak

1 2 26 1 13

tions, he

woman

houfe of

utual in-

an amaf-

of which

he confe-

ed her to

of her

In this

1 -0, 1.

removed the often ufed

fhe should quit the care of it, for the joys of heaven.

You must not think, that his defign extended no farther than to prevail on her to make fuch a will; he had drawn it himfelf, as I have told you, and took care to word it in fuch a manner, as he thought fhould give him, under the appearance of her executor and truftee, as fhe defigned him, a real property in her wealth; as it was immediately to come into his hands, on her death, and there was no time appointed for the fulfilling her pious intentions.

But here his fagacity difappointed itfelf: for neglecting to take proper advice, or afraid of making any perfon privy to his defigns, he had committed fuch material errors in the form of the will, as gave room to learned counfel to fet it afide, in favour of the heir at law, her nephew, who, from cleaning fhoes under a gateway, was enriched with at least a third part of his aunt's fortune, which remained to him, after the cofts of the fuit that had been carried on for him, in forma pauperis, while her executor had the vexation of difappointment aggravated by a decree to pay all the costs. ---- I his was a fevere stroke : but it did not break his fpirit, though it obliged him to return to his former occupation of an almoner, which you fee he purfues with that attention, which always enfures fuccels.

fe re li

ti P V

c

n

a fe

P

a

I fee you fink under the pain of finding the beft actions cet afed, by fpringing from fuch motives: but be careful to avoid an error, fatally too prevalent, of concluding from the abufe, againft,

against the use of any thing that may, in its end, be conducive to good.

These instances I have given ; and I could add many more; not to depreciate the custom of giving to publick charities, which is the noblest use of wealth; but to caution you against the dangerous error of thinking, that such giving alone, without reformation of life, and the active practice of the other virtues, can be acceptable in the sight of him to whom it is offered, or efficacious to procure his favour; and to shew the absurd impiety of perishing in vice, with a vain hope of bribing heaven with the wages of hell.

But to relieve your pain, behold that venerable perfon who fits opposite to him ; the ferenity of whole looks thews the happiness of his mind. Read his heart, and you will not find one discontent, or forrow there, but what humanity imprints for the diffreffes of his fellow-creatures, which his beneficence, his real charity, is for ever finding methods to relieve, not only by pecuniary benefactions, though to these is devoted the far greater part of his ample fortune, but also by his advice, instruction, and good offices, the judicious application and fincerity of which, makes them very rarely fail of fuccefs.-He is a real supporter of charity in its most extensive sense ! his example giving a fanction, a feal of virtue, to every thing he appears in, which puts wicked wit out of countenance, and ftops the tongue of calumny; and is (even were it alone) sufficient to counterbalance all the infances which could be brought against it. His 14.13.725

e joys of

extendto make as I have in fuch a him, unand trufoperty in to come here was her pious ted itfelf; or afraid efigns, he

ors in the to learned the heir at ning shoes h at least a which rehe fuit that rma paupevexation of ree to pay re stroke: h it obliged ation of an with that cels. finding the from fuch error, fatalthe abuse,

against,

His long life, which has been extended by heaven, as a bleffing to mankind, has been a conftant illustration of the religion he teaches; not one inflance of his actions ever contradicts ing his profession, as near at human weakacts can act up to divine perfection.

2%

0.2

Trans.

of

to vice

min

had

to p

prine of p tives

the

ftand

ridic

F

that

want

plies

man

too .

of t

cumi bis fo

Vo

Such is this clergyman! fuch fhould all clergymen be, to preferve the purity, the dignity of a function, whole rules are drawn from perfection, and calculated to prepare the human for a participation of the divine mature, to accomplifit which greateft end, all profetion, not enforced by practice, must be ineffectual.

To mention any one infrance of his good works, would be doing injuffice to the reft, and contradicting the define of his heart, which, next to doing good, is to conceal what he does, his actions being fo far from oftentation, that to heaven only, and the parties themfelves, are they revealed, nor even to thefe is the hand that reaches them the bleffing always known.

influentit Storgroet of 1 to construct the formation with of guillant of a construction of a first of a construction of a construction of a first of a construction of a construction of a first with the construction of a construction of a first with the construction of a construction of a first with the construction of a construction of a first with the construction of a construction of a first with the construction of a construction of a first with the construction of a construction of a first with the construction of a construction of a first with the construction of a construction of a first with the construction of a construction of a first with the construction of a construction of a first with the construction of a construction of a first with the construction of a construction of a first with the construction of a construction of a construction of a construction with the construction of a construction of a construction of a construction with the construction of a
with the state of the state of a stand in some

CHAP. XIV.

led by

been a aches; radiebe

eakneis

(Bull B:

uld all

y, the

are the

ne 112-

nd, all

nuft be

is good

he reft.

heart,

r from

conceal

ind the

or even

em the

antre and

li da er 15. Firtædia

101 101

the terit

· 11. 19. 19. 14

10. 1 112-67

1. 161 (13416) 181 (1341) (1341)

te detter un

HAP.

The reprefentation concluded with an eminent man-midwife. His motives for taking up that profession, with fome unfortunate ancedates of his practice.

I Shall now prefent you with a character, the folly of which is a fhade to its virtues, and fhewe them through a medium of ridicule and contempt, more humbling to human vanity, than the most atrocious vice.

Observe that skeleton, that figure of famine; who even after a tealt, looks as if he had fasted for a month, and was just ready to perish for want. That is another of the principal promoters, and indeed supporters of publick charity, from the best of motives: his benefactions always flowing from the benevolence of his heart, though too often qualified in the manner, by circumstances that throw both the gift and giver into ridicule.

For fuch is the vehemence of his temper, that not fatisfied with providing for the wants of the poor, he will see that the fupplies which he befows, are applied in the manner he directs, which introduces him too familiarly, into the domeftick diffreffes of the unhappy, many of whom would rather perifh for want, than make the circumftances of their wants known: nor is his fortune only devoted to those uses; his Vol. I.

very perfonal fervice is always ready, particularly in fome cafes, where, unfortunately, a motive of a very different nature from his real one, is too lable to be militaken for it, by the malignant temper of the times. Qr.

COI

to

on

fer

u.

Dad

of

pea

anc

the

for

to

too Th ed

WIG

and pre fom

vifi

the

¢oų

gen

with plac

Dto

bul

nels

12500)

OT

wor

There is no fituation of human diffrets, that calls fo fitrongly for compation and relief, as child-birth. How fevere then mult the cafe of those unhappy creatures be, why are left to fituggle through such pangs, unaffilted, unprovided with any of the comforts, to need lary to support same in fuch a conflict!

A fenfe of this firuck his humane heart? He felt the diffres, and liberally fupplied the relief. Well had he ftopped here I Bur fearing that fuch relief fhould be mitispilied, or infufficient, he would attend himfelf, to fee that nothing was wanted a und at length, to make his silifiance complete, learned the abfetrice sri, and now neueffailby has more bulines in it, as he pays for being employed, by the benefictions he believes, that any one member of the profession.

Laudable as this care, and the motive of it, are, it would have been much better, had not the fangument's of his temper harried him to far! Had he been content to fupply their wants, and let others, whole profet in it more immediately is, adminiiter r lef. Por now, what a field does it open for ill-natured ridicule, to fee a man of his confequence, defeend to affices, in the ordinary acceptation of the world, fo far beneath him? How easy is it to fay I how easy to be believed, that idle curiofity,

or fome groffer motive, prompts to fuch uncommon affiduity?

Nor is the evil of this indifcretion confined to him alone; it reflects a kind of ridicule upon the very virtue it would ferve; and makes lefs fanguine minds refrain from the good, for tear they flouid also thare in the reproach...for it is not fufficient for a man to have the teltimony of his own conference for the rectitude of his inftructions; there is also a debt of appearatise due to the publick, to avoid offence, and inoulcate virtue by example.

One infrance will illustrate this, and thew the inconveniencies of his inconfiderate zeat. A poor woman applied to him for relief, fome time before the moment. According to his cultors, he fupplied her necessfilles, and took a direction where to call and fee her. The woman either militaken herfelf, or tempted by diffreis to deceive him, told him a wrong time, which made him come too foon; and as he always made her fome charitable prefent whenever he came, the fill found fome complaints to induce him to repeat his vifits.

At length, the frequency of his coming took the notice of the alley in which the lived, who could not conceive any honeft builnets that a gentleman of his fine appearance could have with such a poor woman, in fo obfcure a place; and as such remarks are always improved, Jonie friend hinted to the woman's builhand, a labouring man, who was out at his work all day, and therefore could not be witnels of bis diffrace, that his wife had many K 2 improper

diffrefs, and reen mult bb, why nge, unthe comin furthe

e heart ?

fapphed

bre] Bor

ifapplied.

y, parti-

motive of butter, aper Atrincent to s, where atminiit does it e a man affices, in

rorld, fo

to fay !

curiofity,

OT

improper vifitors come to her, and must certainly have taken to bad courfes, to encourage fuch doings.

15

mo

1

in fi

2 A

bor B

13.31

m ball

th

An

no

CO

bu th

(72

th

on

The cuckold in imagination, went directly home, in the greatest rage, at his difhonour, but the name of the vifitor, and an alfurance that there came no other, foon pacified him, especially as a ready thought ftruck him, that he might turn the good man's humanity to an advantage, of a nature very different from what he defigned; for the fellow was well supplied with what is called mother-wit. which want had tharpened, and freed from every refiraint of honefty. He therefore ful-lenly told his wife, that it might be to as the faid, but he would have a better proof than her word for it, and the must fet him fee her vilitor the next time he came, and as the valued her life, allent to every thing which he, her hulband, should do or fay.

The readiness of her confent encouraged him to open his defign to her, which her nuptial obedience, and hopes of gain, made her not only give into, but the also improved the scheme to a certainty of fucces.

The hulband accordingly having prepared fome of his affociates, placed them properly, the next time the gentleman went to visit his wife, who immediately, upon his coming into the room, began to try out, and implore his affiftance.

Though the business came a little inconveniently upon him, as he was full dreffed, he would not defert her in her diffres, but directly fet about giving her the necessary affiftance, UGin

Adventures of a GUTHEA, 197

in the burry of which, fome unlucky floop burft the ftring that tied his breeches behind, and down they fell about his heels.

auft cer-

ncourage

directly

fhonour.

affurance

fied him.

ck him,

umanity

different

How was

ther-wit,

eed from

efore ful-

fo as the

roof than

m fee her

as the va-

hich he.

couraged

her nup-

made her

toyed the

prepared

n proper-

nt to visit

s' coming

d'implore

inconve-

effed, he

ut direa-

Miftance,

ia vincin

Though this difaster disconcerted him a good deal, the cries of his patient would not give him time to adjust himself, but he was proceeding in his bulinels, with the most anxious alliduity, when in rushed the husband, with his gapg, and rewarded his care with a Itroke, that felled him, fettered as he was in his breeches, to the ground.

The fcene was now changed I the woman, no longer in labour, cried only for revenge, on the bale man who had stempted ber vartue, 28 the witneffes prefent atteffed, they had heard her before, and now caught him in the very fach; which the posture he was in, and above all, the circumflances of his breeches, too ftrongly confirmed, to the croud whom the noife had drawn together.

Terrified almost to death, at the threats of the enraged hulband, who could hardly be held from taking perional vengeance that very moment, and fealible of the confequence, fould public fame catch hold of fuch a tale, the poor criminal threw himself on his knees, and, convinced that all vindication of his innocence would be in vain, befought only a composition for his offence.

This was just what the parties wanted; but still to increase his terrors, and enhance the price of his escape, such difficulties were graifed, as made him glad to yield to any terms they could impose; and accordingly, he not only purged himself of having done any actual

K 5

tual diffionour to her hufband, for the intertion they would not admit him to controvert, but also made fatisfaction to his referiment for the attempt, with 100% for which, as he had not such a sum immediately about him, he gave a draught on his banker, and waited in dureffe, till the arrival of it released him.

This misfortune made him more cattious for fome time; but he begins to forget it row, and goes on with his bufinefs as before. One thing indeed he takes fufficient care about; and that is, that the wafte of his breeches is properly fecured : for fo firong is the impreffion, which that accident made upon him; that he never walks a dozen freps without pulling them up.

ftr

fee

We

fin

CO

pai pro

the

oft

fariand

**** }

upr

ho

had

tion

18: t

hire ticu told

You fee most of them begin to nod, I shall therefore draw the cortain here, and leave them to their nap, with this observation, that a few such examples, as the last but one, and many of the kind there are, particularly eminent in this exalted virtue of charity, in both the sexes, are sufficient to take off the prejudice, which the others must excite, and to preferve the proper respect to the principles they propose to imitation.

I. J. aus discuted from their constructions, by and apparents oragin the proves spacetoning of the discussion booling when forms of the operation forwards had the regestron terms boute of vita following the their respective devocation in the following terms of the three lived who hereaner for the is the proves appellandly of all who ferentiat had a rest within a mathematic for the ends of a star within a star we then the rest in the travel of the mathematics is the proves appellandly of all who ferentiat as the proves appellandly of all who ferentiat is the proves to solve the provise is the proves of the star of the provise detained and the mathematics the provise detained to the the star of the provise detained to the star of the provise.

C H A.P. XV. Some account of the efficers of the charity. Their care of themfelves. They fall out about the division of the spail. A terrible uprear is appealed by a demand of general conconn. The concise manner of passing public accounts. CHRYSAL changes his service.

nten

vert,

ment

as he

him.

vaited

m

ditions

get" it

efore.

about.

thes is

npref-

him.

it pul-

I fhalf

leave

n, that

e, and

y emi-

n both

preju-

and to

nciptes

1 4. 21

Traccin

ieness.

oil bad

rists of?

10 20011

ir with 32

AP

101 1761

W HEN I had taken a fufficient view of the governors, I had leifure to turn my obfervations to the fervants of the fociety, whole behaviour raifed an indignation too ftrong to be expressed by words.

If the governors featted, they paid for their feating; but the fervants featted no lefs, and were paid for it! Nor was this enormity confined to this day: their whole time, was one continued feene of it, and much the greater part of the contributions of the public was profituted to this abominable abufe : while the poor, for whole relief they were given, too often languithed in want of the meaneft neceffaries, the fund being infufficient for their weats, and the luxury and wages of their fervants.

I was diverted from these reflections, by an uproar, in one of the private apartments of the house, where some of the superior servants, had got together over a bottle of wine, to settle their respective dividends of the subscriptions of the day. I call them servants, for that is the proper appellation of all who serve for hire. As I was yet undisposed of to any particular person, I had it in my power, as I have told you before, to range through the whole territories

200 CHRDSALL Or the

territories of the fociety, to which I belonged, and therefore flex to fee, what might be the cause of this riot in fo improper a place, where I we a whitefs to fich a scare, as almost transfrends belief.

As the uppen end of the table lat, the straface (for it would be a represent to the pose (f fociety, so have fewer officers than the flate) with his accounts before him. After a humper to the fuccels of the charity, Mr. (teward (faid he) our fubbrintions have been to good this year, that L think we may venture to the entarge our fallaries, a little; for laft year they were really fearce worth a gendleman's acceptance.

30

2.13

-

1.5

111

1:00

717 9 V

- 814

100

1 3

· ...

2-27-

Fhatis true (replied the fleward) and I betieve we hay enlarge the house-allowance 4 too, tor upon the prefent eftablithment, it is thandly enough for the days we meet here, and will not afford any thing to carry home, to ent tertain a friend with, as a gentleman would * defire :--- it is bat fwelling forac of the fick " articles, which at prefent are fearce above the confumption. When I was overfeer of the parich, we managed things better. We then lived, like gentlemen : nay, I rememther when I was church-warden, that we f fpent an whole fummer jaunting about the . Country, in purfuit of a gentleman, who had 4 a child fworn to him ; for fifty fullings, which he had been ordered to pay, till the " bill of our expences came, to 15 4; and yet mo body could fay sgainft it: So that it is Sour own fault, if we do not live well. Right (joined the apothecary) nor was the appointment for medicines any way fufficient. · Had

nged, be the

where

e trea-

poselt

fate)

bum-

leward

0 2000

ure p

A year

nd I be-

owance

M. 11 19

ere, and

C,10 en-

n would

the fick

e shove sleet of We

emem-

out the

vho had

sillings,

till the

and yet

was the ficient. Had

Lever 31

201

Pray S- S- Sir (fluttered the apothecary in a rage) wh- wh- hat's that you fay ? who m ____ m ___ made you a judge of me-dicines ? _____ Not you I thank God, Sir (faid the cook) as my health fnews. But I have good reason for what I fay, for though I put double the quantity of meat in my broth, · I could not prevent the people's dying, nor make the few, who recovered, able to go out, in twice the ulual time.' ---- S-- Sir, tis alf a d- d- damn'd lie. Their dd- dying was occasioned by the p- ppoornels of the b- b- broth, and the badnets of their p- p- p- provisions, and not by the w- w- want of medicines; and · 1'll p- p- prove it, Sir! and how you fup-p-p-ported your family on the mm-meat that should have been d-d-" drefs'd for the fick !"- You'll prove it, Sir! · Take care that you, - Gentlemen take notice of what he fays ! This is firlking at my character; and mult affect my bread.

That is true, Mr. cook (faid the fecretary, who had been an attorney's clerk) and whatever firikes at a man's character, fo as to affeet his bread, is actionable.'- B-b- but Sir,

ť

1

i

.

4

.

•

.

-

.

6

-

-

-

-

....

6,

....

31

161

...

1

•

14:0

it C

SP

4:st

* 2 **

We

Sir be stracked my cha -cha-cha-rafter frift, and I'll b-b-b-bring my action "too." So you may, Sir (replied the lawyer) the action will lie on both fides. The dipute had hitherto been kept up, with luch heat, that the company could not interpole a word to pacify them, but the mention of the law made it every one's concern in a moment. ---- Silence, Gentlemen " (faid the treafurer, raifing flowly his august * bulk, and thaking his band upon the table) "Silence, I lay, and let me hear no more of "this brawling. Mr. cook | Mr. apathecary, white do you both mean ? to, difcover the fed creta of our fociety, and to blow us all up at some? You both heard me fay, that every thing which was wrong fhould be adjusted ! "could you got wait for that, without falling tinto this indecent, this upprofitable wrangle? "As for you, Mr. feerstary, the leaven of your profetion will break out ; is is fufficient to infeet the whole mais! Is this your promile, "your oath? To follow your bulinels, and do as you are ordered quietly and implicitly, without meddling any farther, or perplexing I as with the tricks of your former trace? But tit was in vain to expect it. A lawyer can as well live without food, as without fomenting quarrels, and fetting his acighbours together by the cars : bring an action indeed and fo betray our mytery, to the imperiment "remarks of counfellors, and the icoffs of samplers and attorneys clerks: det me bear one word more of the kind, and this moment I declare off all connection, and leave Log & detant & uppout of Sorols in the then 3.32 2

Altimaris of A GUINDA. 203

invery man to faife for himillifa). Our gepeint would offerrery attested under our hands fe-"server the from information, as it would in you ·lidate the teltimony of us all. friledeline "; With chefe words, the tarted about to lerve the room, when the Reward, entching him by the break, palled him into his chain, and bold ing h'm town, by main forde, addressed him sher white de stat " mean loto take nities of the warmth of tead-Think who know not what they fay byou, "Mito Treifirer, there introd in an higher "fphere of life, and aught to be labore fach "things: out in were not reifed from planning Whole trudgery you lot your cars before of beings feulikinsti immoble ministriki takien ior fiferenteow mountebanin; to dispende his pastwere covers durity managements and the Lines Aufrein any of stofe lantione an ithe wank of "igentication by this efficie, and hand be me evider of fucis creatures, awine move merber "ter win Nor win win was ha full-Thanded ten-times b - b- bankrupt (in-"terrupred the apothecary, as he would have . done fooner, had rage left him power of ut-(terance) that b- b- being unable to get credit any 1- 1- longer; came from cheating the p-p-p-public, to " cheating the p- proper pose linora cc c caft-off, worn-out p-pspimping footman, whole dirty fervices ww- were sewarded with this place? This made the mainels general, and they were just going to proceed to blows, when the

rafter noisi e law THE PARTY t up, d nat the the 1 CORlemen August (sides) orë of ecory, he isup at CVETY justed ! falling angle? A your t ta inromile, and do highly, blexing ch Dut CAR 25 nenting gether runent offsof is mod leave · eycly

TOA CHRYSAL: Or ibe

the porter entered haffily; and told them the committee prere adjourned to their chamber, and had fent for their accompts, to fit uponthem directly. This brought them all to their fenfes, and

This brought them all to their fences, and made them friends in a moment. "Gentlemen (faid the treasurer) we have all been too hor, all to blame; but let there be no: more of it! let us agree among ourfelves, and we may defy the world."

Upon this a general fhake of the hand pub an end to the whole contell, and they proceeded to bufinefs, as if no fuch thing had ever happened, unanimous in their endeavours to cheat the public, and fatten on the spoils of the poor.

By that time the committee had fmoaked a pipe, and drank their coffee, the accompts were laid before them, over which they nodded a few moments, and then patted them, without exception. The next thing was to pay the falaries of the officers, in which diffribution, it fell to my lot to be given to the chaplain.

Bad of the First Volume.

. 111

W. O. F. S. Y. D. A. L. Or the

the poise antired hattigg and fold them the uses wheth where adjourned to the scinamber, and bid for for they accompts, to the spon train dredig. I his broadet mere all to their lattes, and what them mere is to account the

the

bec.

ipon'

Colore >

and

Jen-

been

e no:

lves.

Safe?

d put

pro-

ever

rs to

ils of

Sig Od : A

ked a

esque

nod-

them.

ras to

distrio the

tenes de encar elicier paler e faces e faces e

 A theorem that the crasher of we have all been in the second second in the second seco

A. South of a poor if there of the handers' are and the poor of
R. L. Bastre

